# PACIFIC LINGUISTICS Series C - No.109

# URAK LAWOI': BASIC STRUCTURES AND A DICTIONARY

David W. Hogan

in collaboration with Stephen W. Patternore



Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific Studies
THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS is issued through the Linguistic Circle of Canberra and consists of four series:

SERIES A: Occasional Papers SERIES C: Books

SERIES B: Monographs SERIES D: Special Publications

FOUNDING EDITOR: S.A. Wurm

EDITORIAL BOARD: D.C. Laycock, D.T. Tryon, T.E. Dutton, M.D. Ross

**EDITORIAL ADVISERS:** 

B.W. Bender

University of Hawaii

David Bradley

La Trobe University

Michael G. Clyne

Monash University

S.H. Elbert

University of Hawaii

K.J. Franklin

Summer Institute of Linguistics

W.W. Glover

Summer Institute of Linguistics

G.W. Grace

University of Hawaii

M.A.K. Halliday

University of Sydney

E. Haugen

Harvard University

A. Healey

Summer Institute of Linguistics

L.A. Hercus

Australian National University

John Lynch

University of Papua New Guinea

K.A. McElhanon

Summer Institute of Linguistics

H.P. McKaughan

University of Hawaii

P. Mühlhäusler

**Bond University** 

G.N. O'Grady

University of Victoria, B.C.

A.K. Pawley University of Auckland

K.L. Pike

Summer Institute of Linguistics

E.C. Polomé

University of Texas

Gillian Sankoff

University of Pennsylvania

W.A.L. Stokhof

University of Leiden

B.K. T'sou

City Polytechnic of Hong Kong

E.M. Uhlenbeck

University of Leiden

J.W.M. Verhaar

Divine Word Institute, Madang

C.L. Voorhoeve

University of Leiden

All correspondence concerning PACIFIC LINGUISTICS, including orders and subscriptions, should be addressed to:

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS

Department of Linguistics

Research School of Pacific Studies The Australian National University

Canberra, A.C.T. 2601

Australia

Copyright © The Authors

Computer typeset by Evelyn H.M. Winburn

First Published 1988

Printed by A.N.U. Printing Service

Maps drawn by Theo Baumann Bound by Adriatic Bookbinders Pty Ltd

The editors are indebted to the Australian National University for assistance in the production of this series

This publication was made possible by an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund.

ISSN 0078-7558

ISBN 0 85883 385 9

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOV	VLEDGEMENTS	iv	
MAP OF TRIBAL LOCATIONS ON THE WEST COAST OF SOUTH THAILAND			
ABBREV	IATIONS AND SYMBOLS	vi	
Chapter			
1 1.1 1.2 1.3 1.4	INTRODUCTION Purpose and Scope of the Study Geographical, historical, and linguistic setting of Urak Lawoi' Theoretical framework adopted for the description Methodology and phonemic alphabet	1 1 4 5	
2 2.1 2.2 2.3 2.4 2.5	PHONEME LEVEL Outline of the syllable and word Phonetic structure of the phoneme Suprasegmental Features Function of the phoneme in the syllable Variations found in Adang and Phuket Young People dialects	11 13 24 28 34	
3 3.1 3.2	WORD LEVEL Structure of the word Function of the word	37 45	
4 4.1 4.2	PHRASE LEVEL Types of phrase structure Classes of phrase function	71 91	
NOTES		95	
REFERE	NCES	96	
Introdu Notes of Diction	AWOI'-ENGLISH DICTIONARY ction on pronunciation ary Abbreviations awoi'-English dictionary	99 101 102 103	
ENGLISH	I-URAK LAWOI' FINDERLIST	161	
<b>A PPEND</b>	'Y	200	

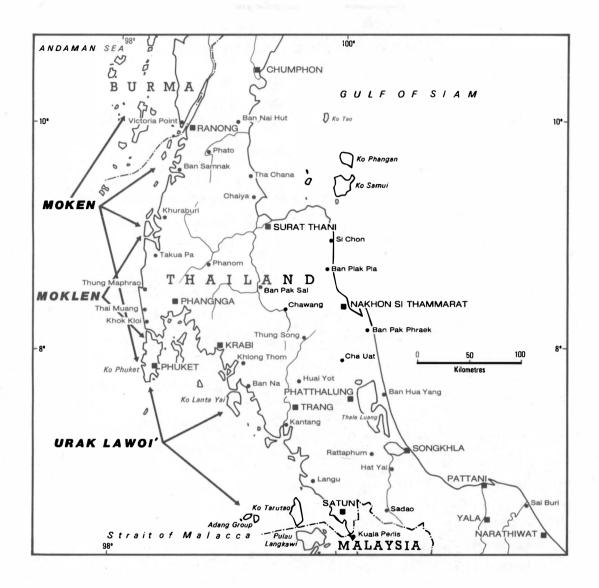
#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

I am grateful to all who have assisted me in the study of the Urak Lawoi' language. I have had much help from members of the Summer Institute of Linguistics and the United Bible Societies.

I am indebted to Mr Robert Petterson and the Computer Centre of Massey University, Palmerston North, New Zealand, for their assistance in compiling the computer concordance used in the analysis of this language.

For the help of the late Nai Wong and my other Urak Lawoi' informants, and for all the help and encouragement of my wife, Doreen, I give grateful thanks indeed.

David W. Hogan Phuket, 13th March 1989



TRIBAL LOCATIONS ON THAILAND'S WEST COAST

# ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS

Acc:	Accompaniment Adjunct slot at	NP	Noun Phrase
	Clause Level	Obj:	Object slot at Clause Level
AD	Adang or Southern dialect	Obs	Obsolete word
Adj:	Adjunct slot in the verb phrase	Paren:	Parenthetical slot at Sentence Level
Aux:	Auxiliary slot in the verb phrase	POL	Proto Orang Laut
Ax:	Axis slot in the prepositional phrase	POP	Phuket Old People's dialect
C	any consonant	Pos:	Possessor slot in the noun phrase
CLW	Chinese loanword	PP	Prepositional Phrase
Co:	Coda slot at Clause Level	Pred:	Predicate slot at Clause Level
ELW	English loanword	PWI	Proto Western Indonesian
Ex:	Extent Adjunct slot at Clause Level	PYP	Phuket Young People's dialect
Faux:	Final auxiliary slot in the verb phrase	Qn:	Quantifier slot at Phrase Level
H:	Head slot in the noun phrase	Subj:	Subject slot at Clause Level
HV:	Head verb slot in the verb phrase	Tem:	Temporal Adjunct slot at Clause
Inst:	Instrumental Adjunct slot at Clause		Level
	Level	Top:	Topic slot at Sentence Level
Int:	Intensifier slot in the verb phrase	TLW	Thai loanword
Loc:	Location Adjunct slot at Clause Level	U	Utterance
Man:	Manner Adjunct slot at Clause Level	UL	Urak Lawoi'
Maux:	Modal auxiliary slot in the verb phrase	V	any vowel
Mf:	Final marker slot in the noun phrase	Voc	Vocative word
Mi:	Initial marker slot in the noun phrase	VP	Verb Phrase
MKL	Moklen	VPac	Action Verb Phrase
MKN	Moken	VPeq	Equative Verb Phrase
MLW	Malay loanword	VPst	Stative Verb Phrase
Mod:	Modifier slot at Phrase Level	Vul	Vulgar word
Nou.	any nasal consonant	apt	auxiliary particle
14	any nasai consonant	av	adverbs of all classes

ava	adverb of accompaniment	npl	proper noun, locational	
ave	adverb of extent	npp	proper noun, personal	
avi	adverb of instrument	num	simple or complex numeral, or a	
avl	adverb of location		number plus a numerical classifier	
avm	adverb of manner	pn	pronouns of all classes	
avq	adverb of interrogation	ppn	personal pronoun	
avt	adverb of time	ppt	prepositional particle	
cc	coordinating conjunction	prep	specific preposition	
cl	classifier	pt	particle	
clm	classifier, metrical	qpn	interrogative pronoun	
cln	classifier, numerical	qpt	interrogative particle	
cpt	conjunctive particle	res	response word	
cs	subordinating conjunction	rpn	relative pronoun	
csf	final subordinating conjunction	spt	syntactic particle	
dpn	demonstrative pronoun	vac	action verb	
dpt	final determiner particle	vacbt	action verb, bi-transitive	
dpti	initial determiner particle	vaci	action verb, intransitive	
ept	emphatic particle	vact	action verb, transitive	
exc	exclamation	vaj	adjectival verb	
excl	pronoun which excludes the person	vaux	auxiliary verb	
	addressed	vb	verb	
incl	pronoun which includes the person	vcop	copula verb	
	addressed	vpt	verbal particle	
ipn	indefinite pronoun	vsp	verb of saying or perceiving	
mpt	modal particle	#	marker of elicited text	
nab	abstract noun	*	marker of unacceptable text	
nca	common noun, animate	+	an item obligatorily present	
nch	common noun, human	-	an item obligatorily absent	
nci	common noun, inanimate	±	an optional item	
ncl	noun cluster	**	signals that the following syllable	
nco	coordinated nouns		bears major stress	
neg	negative word	'	signals that the following syllable	
nn	nouns of all classes		bears minor stress	

#### **CHAPTER 1**

#### INTRODUCTION

# 1.1 Purpose and scope of the study

The purpose of this work is to analyse and describe the basic structures of the Urak Lawoi' language and their functions. These structures and functions range from the phonology to the level of the phrase.

There is no standard form of Urak Lawoi' and pronunciation and usage vary from village to village. Three main dialects of the language have been identified, which have been called: Phuket Old People's dialect (POP), Phuket Young People's dialect (PYP), and the Southern or Adang dialect (AD). This study concentrates on the Phuket Old People's dialect as it has the most phonological contrasts, and many of the forms of the other dialects can be derived from it. Reference is made to the other dialects where it is appropriate.

# 1.2 Geographical, historical, and linguistic setting of Urak Lawoi'

#### 1.2.1 Geographical

The Urak Lawoi' are a tribe of approximately 3000 people, located in villages on the islands off the west coast of Thailand from Phuket Island to the Adang Island group, as shown on the location map. Phonemically, their name Urak Lawoi' is written as /urak lawoc/ meaning "men of the sea". Malay sources refer to them as Orang Laut, the Malay term for "men of the sea".

#### 1.2.2 Historical

Historically, there have been references to "Sea Gypsies" in this area since the seventeenth century, although the details are vague. The Urak Lawoi' themselves say that Lanta Island is their original home from which they have spread to their present locations. Their legends refer to Mount Jerai on the mainland of Malaysia, near Penang, as their centre in the remote past.

When Sopher published his study of "The Sea Nomads" in 1965, he referred only briefly to the "Orang Laut", quoting Annandale (Annandale and Robinson 1903) as having met them in the vicinity of Trang. He assumed the absence of further reference implied that they had virtually ceased to exist (Soper 1965:346). White (1922) and Bernatzik (1958) spoke of them as the Orang Lawta but regarded them as members of the Moken tribe who had intermarried with Malays and settled in this area.

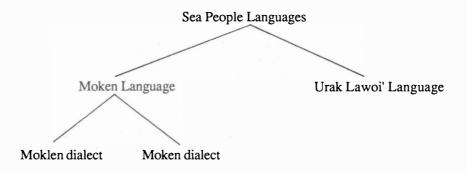
There has been a tendency to confuse the Urak Lawoi' with the Moken. Lebar, Hickey and Musgrave grouped them together in their "Ethnic groups of mainland South-East Asia" (1964). The National Geographic Society map of "Peoples of mainland Southeast Asia" (Anonymous 1971), based on this publication, uses the name "Moken" to include both the Moken and Urak Lawoi' peoples.

I have previously described how the Urak Lawoi' were still in existence, maintaining their tribal identity and language, and were quite distinct from the Moken people (Hogan 1972).

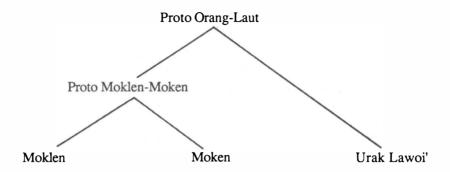
# 1.2.3 Linguistic

Papers on the Urak Lawoi' phonology by myself (Hogan 1976) and Amon Saengmani (1979) have shown a similar phonemic pattern for the northern and southern groups of the tribe, while Veena Chantanakomes' thesis (1980) on the Moken phonology and syntax shows a different pattern in that language.

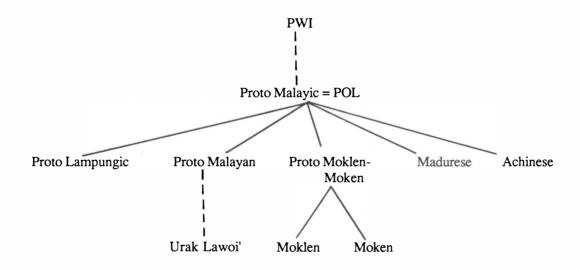
Sorat Makboon has surveyed the dialects of the sea people tribes along the west coast of Thailand. He sampled the language spoken at ten localities along the coast, in five Urak Lawoi' villages and five Moken-Moklen villages. He found that the cognate percentages in the Urak Lawoi' villages ranged from 95.65% to 98.37%, showing it is one language. The cognate percentages in the Moken and Moklen villages ranged from 89.67% to 95.11%, showing that it also is one language. But when Moken was compared with Urak Lawoi', the cognate percentages ranged from 45.65% to 50% (Sorat 1981:47). In terms of Swadesh's classification as described by Gudschinsky (1964:621), this indicates that Urak Lawoi' and Moken are not the same language, but are members of the same family (Sorat 1981:14-17,81). He further states that there is a lexico-statistical ratio between Urak Lawoi' and Malay of 81.87% to 88.52%, while the ratio between Moken and Malay is only 44.51% to 45.60%. From this he concludes that Urak Lawoi' and Malay are the same language, while Moken is more distantly related to Malay, but belonging to the same family. He therefore classes both Urak Lawoi' and Moken as members of the Austronesian or Malayo-Polynesian language family (Sorat 1981:71-72). He shows the relationship between the three languages in the following tree diagram (Sorat 1981:51):



Working on the hypothesis that Moken, Moklen and Urak Lawoi' may share the same protolanguage, Sudarat Leerabhandh (1984) has used phonological comparison to reconstruct the parent language, "Proto Orang-Laut". Her study clearly establishes that Moklen-Moken and Urak Lawoi' have a common ancestry in the Austronesian family (Sudarat 1984:196-202). Her tree of the relationship between these three languages is similar to Sorat's tree above.



Exploring the possible wider affiliations of Proto Orang-Laut within the Proto West Indonesian (PWI) cluster of the Austronesian family, Sudarat considers that Proto Orang-Laut (POL) may equal the Proto Malayic, with the three languages Moklen, Moken, and Urak Lawoi' being part of the Malayic branch (Sudarat 1984:201-202). She sets out this relationship in the tree diagram below:



The cognate percentages reported by Sorat (1981:71-72), would seem to favour this possibility, as they indicate that Urak Lawoi' is the same language as Malay; that is, it is within the Proto Malayan Sub-family of Dyen's Proto Malayic Hesion (compare Hogan 1978:16). As the cognate ratio between Moken-Moklen and Malay is only 44.51% to 45.60%, this would place Moken and Moklen in a similar category to Achinese, which has a percentage of 43.7% words cognate with Malay.

As Urak Lawoi' is so closely related to Malay, linguistic descriptions of that language have been consulted. Payne's "Basic syntactic structures in standard Malay" (1970), deals with Malay from the Morphology to the Sentence level, from a descriptive viewpoint. In "The morphology of Malay" (1974), Abdullah Hassan gives a comprehensive survey of the complex morphological structure of Malay. Descriptions of Thai have not proved so relevant, but are referred to when appropriate.

# 1.3 Theoretical framework adopted for the study

The theoretical approach adopted for this study is descriptive, with particular reliance on the tagmemic framework developed by Pike and his colleagues of the Summer Institute of Linguistics. The tagmemic approach is described fully by Elson and Pickett (1962), Longacre (1964), Cook (1976) and Pike and Pike (1977). Briefly it may be described as four steps of procedure.

#### 1.3.1 Basic data

Non-elicited text from native-born speakers of the language is recorded as the basic data for the study. The emphasis is on the objective recording of samples of the language as it is actually spoken, but bearing in mind that the informant's performance may not accurately reflect his competence in the language (Chomsky 1977:7). Elicited text is prefaced with the marker #. Any unacceptable text is prefaced with the marker \*.

#### 1.3.2 Syntactic levels

The data recorded is analysed in terms of various levels or ranks of grammatical hierarchy. Cook lists the typical levels of grammar as the sentence, clause, phrase, word and morpheme levels (Cook 1969:30). Pike and Pike add higher levels of paragraph, monologue, exchange or conversation (Pike and Pike 1977:4), which are sometimes grouped together as Utterance or Discourse Level. In this work the Phonemic Level has been included, followed by Word Level and Phrase Level. Morpheme Level has been incorporated in Word Level as there is a minimal amount of affixation in this language.

#### 1.3.3 Tagmemic units

Tagmemic units are set up for each level in terms of the internal structure of each grammatical unit and its external function, normally at the next higher level. The tagmeme has been defined as "the correlation of a grammatical function, or slot, with the class of mutually substitutable items that fill that slot" (Elson and Pickett 1962:57). So functional slots are filled by items of varying structures. In this paper a similar framework is used for the Phonemic Level, with the phoneme regarded as a functional slot which can be filled by different phonetic structures.

While slots are normally filled by structures from the level immediately below, there are cases of "level skips", where a filler from a lower level construction fills a slot at a level higher than normal. There are instances of "layering", where a slot at one level is filled by a structure from the

same level. Then there are "loopbacks", here called "embedding" where a slot at a particular level is filled by a structure from a higher level (Cook 1969;31).

#### 1.3.4 Tagmemic formulae

Tagmemic formulae are set up with an abbreviation for the functional slot name of a tagmeme followed by a colon, after which there is an abbreviation for the structural filler of that slot. This tagmeme is marked as obligatorily present, as obligatorily absent, or as optional. The abbreviations used have been listed previously. Some examples are as follows:

Normal: ±Qn:ipn

This is read as an optional Quantifier slot at Phrase Level, filled by an indefinite pronoun; e.g. some.

Level skip: +Loc:avl

This is read as an optional Location slot at Clause Level, filled by an adverb of location; e.g. there.

Layering: ±Mod:PP

This is read as an optional Modifier slot at Phrase Level, filled by a prepositional phrase; e.g. in the village.

Embedding: +Obj:U

This is read as an obligatory Object slot at Clause Level, filled by an utterance; e.g. Come.

# 1.4 Methodology and phonemic alphabet

#### 1.4.1 Methodology

An initial study of the language was commenced in 1967, using a bi-lingual approach. As soon as possible, impromptu narrations from various informants were recorded, so that the analysis would be based on non-elicited texts. The phonemic structure was analysed and an orthography was prepared, using the letters of the Thai alphabet (Hogan 1976). This was tested with native speakers, and proved usable.

A selection of words were entered on computer cards, which were edge-clipped to indicate consonants and vowels and other features. This selection of 135 mono-syllabic words, 1165 bisyllabic words and 125 tri-syllabic words is the basis of the tables of phonemic occurrences in Chapter II. This card system facilitated the extraction of information under different categories (Conrad 1975).

A computer concordance was prepared of forty-six of the non-elicited texts. The total corpus contained 2555 clauses, with some texts only brief and others as long as 230 clauses. This concordance has been invaluable in the analysis of the language.

# 1.4.2 Phonemic alphabet

The phonemic alphabet used in this study is a modification of the alphabet described in my earlier paper (Hogan 1976). The consonant phonemes are /ph th ch kh p t c k q(?) b d j g s h m n ny( $\tilde{n}$ )  $ng(\tilde{y})$  l w r y/. Where the present symbols differ from those in the earlier paper the original symbols are given in brackets. All of these phonemes except the glottal stop /q/ occur syllable-initially, but /ph th ch kh b d j g ny/ do not occur syllable-finally. Details of these phonemes are given in Section 2.1.1.

The vowel phonemes are /i  $\ddot{e}$  (e)  $\ddot{a}$  (e) e (i) a u o  $\ddot{o}$  (5)/. Details are given in Section 2.1.2. It must be noted that the transition vowel [ $\ddot{e}$ ] is now written as /e/.

Where quotations are made from Amon's thesis her text has been written in this phonemic alphabet. Phonetic material uses normal phonetic symbols enclosed in phonetic brackets [].

# 1.4.2.1 The phonemic alphabet, the Thai orthography, and the computer alphabet

It has been necessary to use different symbolisations of the UL phonemes for various purposes. In my original paper (Hogan 1976), I used a phonemic script written in romanised characters. In that paper I also outlined an orthography using letters of the Thai alphabet, with a few modifications for UL phonemes that did not have a direct equivalent in Thai. Subsequently the Thai government stipulated that the use of the Thai alphabet was compulsory for any literature written in a minor language of the country. Some publications in UL have used this orthography with some occasional modifications. Then, when I entered my UL text material into the computer, it was necessary to modify the phonemic representation slightly, to meet the requirements of the computer. It is this computer version of the phonemic alphabet which has been used in this study.

Figures 3 to 6 in the 1976 paper showed the phonemic alphabet and the Thai orthography (1976:295-301). Those figures have now been modified to show the computer alphabet and to write the examples in that alphabet, as set out below.

Syllable-initial consonants

Fig. 1 (modified from 1976 Fig. 3)

Phonemic Script	Computer Alphabet	Orthography		Example	
ph	ph	W	/phrerngan/	พรืองัน	'kind of fish'
th	th	η	/thok/	โทก	'bag'
ch	ch	ช	/bechi/	บีซี	'hate'
kh	kh	ค	/khru/	ครู	'teacher'
p	p	ป	/pi/	ปี	'go'

t	t	9	/tiga/	คีมา	'three'
c	c	٩	/ca/	จา	'older sibling'
k	k	ก	/kita/	กี้คา	'we (incl)'
?	-	อ	/akëq/	อาเกะ	'lift'
b	b	บ	/bini/	บัน	'wife'
d	d	n	/diha/	<b>ดี</b> ฮา	'where'
j	j	៣(៛)	/jadi/	อาดี	'become'
g	g	ង	/gati/	ฆาที	'in place of'
S	S	ช	/sungoh/	ชูโงฮ	'truly'
h	h	<b>z</b> i	/hitap/	ฮีพับ	'black'
m	m	ม	/mesiya/	มีขียา	'mankind'
n	n	น	/nam/	นัม	'six'
ñ	ny	ហ្វ	/nya/	ญา	'he'
ŋ	ng	١	/nganga/	งางา	'gaping open'
1	1	ត	/lalu/	ลาลู	'pass'
w	w	3	/waqtu/	วะคู	'time'
r	r	3	/rigaq/	วีฆะ	'catch'
	у	អ	у	กายู	/kayu/ 'wood'

Syllable-initially, all of the Thai letters have been used with their normal Thai pronunciation, except for  $< \Omega >$ , < n >, and < n >, which have been used to represent /j/, /g/, and /ny/ respectively. It will be noted that /ñ/, and /n/ in the original phonemic alphabet have been changed to /ny/ and /ng/ in the computer alphabet. As described in Section 2.2.1.3.6 the initial glottal stop is not now regarded as phonemic, so it has been omitted from the computer alphabet column. However in the Thai orthography column the consonant < n > has been left in this position as it occurs syllable-initially in syllables with no initial consonant.

For the phoneme /j/, the Thai orthography shows < 2 > 1 in brackets after < 2 > 1 as for a time this letter was substituted for the normal < 2 > 1, as being closer to the way many would hear this phoneme. It was found that this caused confusion, and slowed down the reading process, so I reverted to < 2 > 1.

# Syllable-final consonants

Fig. 2 (modified from 1976 Fig. 4)

Phonemic Script	Computer Alphabet	Orthography		Example	
p	p	บ	/kalap/	กาลับ	'pencil'
t	t	P	/tuhat/	ทูฮัก	'god, owner'
c	c	จ	/surac/	ซูรัจ	'book, writing'
k	k	Ĺ	/barak/	บา <b>รั</b> ก	'goods'
i?	iq	2	/dumiq/	ภูมิ	'little,small'
e <sup>7</sup>	ëq	1-5	/capëq/	จาเปะ	'crippled'
<b>د</b> ۶	äq	แ-ะ	/langäq/	ลาแงะ	'sky'
aγ	aq	-:	/kaq/	กะ	'to'
u?	uq	-	/lekuq/	ลีกุ	'blister'
07	oq	โ-ะ	/likoq/	ลีโกะ	'cover up'
ວາ	öq	ι-1 ะ	/liköq/	ลีเกาะ	'bend, curve'
S	S	ช	/atas/	อาฅัช	'upon'
h	h	ฮ	/belëh/	บีเลฮ	'can, get'
m	m	ม	/nam/	นัม	'six'
n	n	น	/jangan/	อางับ	'don't; with'
ŋ	ng	١	/senang/	ชีนัง	'comfortable'
1	1	ย์(อ)	/ajal/	อาดัย	'teach'
aw	aw	<b>1-</b> 7	/kaw/	เกา	'you (sg)'
εw	äw	แ–ว	/betäw/	บีแคว	'kind of shark'
ay	ay	<u>−</u> ₽	/ramay/	รามัย	'fun'
у	öy	-อย	/höy/	ฮอย	'have not'

/c/ does not occur syllable-finally in Thai; where < >> occurs in this position it is pronounced (t). Similarly /s/ and /h/ do not occur syllable-finally in Thai. In listing the final glottal, it is necessary to show the vowel which it follows, so as to show all the possible combinations. The same applies to syllables ending with /w/ and /y/. Syllables ending with final <>> in Thai are pronounced with a final (n). To avoid this, UL syllables ending with /l/ were originally written with a final <-2>, as shown in brackets under the orthography. Later this was replaced with a final <-£. This simplifies matters for speakers of PYP who pronounce this phoneme as /y/.

For the speaker of POP, the circle above the  $\langle \dot{\mathfrak{b}} \rangle$  signals that the final consonant is /l/ not /y/. The speaker of the Adang dialect must read every syllable marked in this way as a final /er/.

Vowels in open syllables Fig. 3 (modified from 1976 Fig. 5)

Phonemic Script	Computer Alphabet	Orthography		Example	
i	i	•	/ini/	อน	'this'
e	ë	ι-	/ayë/	อาเย	'water'
ε	ä	u-	/cä/	แจ	'grandfather'
i	e	<u>-</u>	/senang/	ชีนัง	'comfortable'
a.	a	<b>-</b> 1	/raga/	ราฆา	'basket'
u	u	_ v	/tungu/	คูง	'wait, watch'
o	О	1-	/nori/	โนรี	'lorry'
Э	ö	<b>−</b> Ð	/böya/	บอยา	'stempiece'

Vowels in closed syllables Fig. 4 (modified from 1976 Fig. 6)

Phonemic Script	Computer Alphabet	Ortho- graphy	Normal Syllable	Syllable with final glottal	Meaning
i	i	3	/asik/ อาชิก		'other'
		2		/bajiq/ บาณี	'good'
e	ë	l	/angën/ อาเง	ц	'wind'
		1-2		/capëq/ จาเปะ	'crippled'
ε	ä	u-	/betäw/ บี้แคว		'type of shark'
		แ-ะ		/langäq/ลาแงะ	'sky'
i	er	<b>-</b> a	(in non-final s	yllable)	
			/permelaw/	ปื้อมีเลา	'word'
			/krerja/	กรือผา	'work'
		เ-อ	(in final syllab /ger/	le) เมอ	'query'

a	a		/hitap/ ฮีทับ		'black'
		-:	/kaq/	กะ	'to'
u	u	1	/ratus/ <b>ราตุ</b> ช		'hundred'
		7	/lekuq	/ ลีกุ	'blister'
o	o	Ĩ	/proc/ โปรจ		'stomach'
		โ-ะ	/likoq/	/ ลีโกะ	'cover up'
э	ö		(before /p t k m n ng/ /helöt/ ฮิลค		'front'
		–อ	(elsewhere) /bumöl/บูมอย <sup>์</sup>		'doctor'
		เ-าะ	/liköq,	/ ลีเกาะ	'curve'

Figures 3 and 4 give details of the vowels in open and closed syllables with a separate column for syllables ending with a glottal, because of the way these are shown in the Thai alphabet. UL has not the phonemic contrast between short and long vowels which Thai has, but the vowel in a closed syllable is shorter than that in an open syllable. Therefore UL vowels in closed syllables have been written as short Thai vowels. Recently the vowel shortener  $<\frac{1}{2}>$  used with vowels  $<\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{2}>$  has been discontinued as unnecessary for UL, but the UL vowels /i a u/are still written with the short vowel forms  $<\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{2}>$  in closed syllables.

The phoneme listed as /i/ in the earlier paper is now written /e/. It occurs as the transition vowel in pre-syllables and before /r/ in minor and major syllables, and in some prefixes with the potential for stress. Phonemically, [ $\Rightarrow$ ] is interpreted as /er/ as explained in Section 2.2.1.3.12. Therefore the /e/ in pre-syllables is listed in Figure 3, as being in an open syllable, while /er/ is listed in Figure 4 for closed syllables, with the final /r/ specified, as /e/ cannot occur with any other final consonant. In non-final syllables < -2 > is used in closed syllables and < -2 > in open syllables. Words such as /krerja/ 'work' which have phonetic variations as described in the reference above, have sometimes been written with < -2 > and sometimes with < -2 >; e.g. < -2 > These spellings have now been standardised as < -2 >

In recent years, the inherent <0> before /p t k m n ng/ has been interpreted as /ö/, not /o/ as before. The modification of Figure 4 shows the detail of this.

In writing Urak Lawoi', tone, stress and intonation are not shown. The Thai method of writing without any space between words is not followed, as difficulties would be caused by the way in which UL final consonants differ from those in Thai. Brief spaces between words assist in identifying word boundaries, while a longer space is used to signal the end of a phrase or clause.

#### **CHAPTER 2**

#### PHONEME LEVEL

This chapter gives a preliminary outline of the structure of the syllable and word, describes the phonetic structures of the various phonemes, and finally shows how the phonemes function in the construction of syllables and words.<sup>1</sup>

Previously I have briefly described the phonemes of the Phuket Old People's (POP) dialect of Urak Lawoi' (Hogan 1976:283-295), while Amon has described the phonemes of the Adang (AD) or Southern dialect (Amon 1979). Section 5 of this chapter will comment on some of the relationships between the three dialects of Urak Lawoi'.

#### 2.1 Outline of the syllable and word

# 2.1.1 Syllable structure

Syllables may be divided into three types: major syllables, minor syllables, and pre-syllables. These types are identified by their place of occurrence in the word, and the vowels and final consonants which occur in them.

The major syllable is obligatory and final in every word, so that a mono-syllabic word has a major syllable only. The major syllable may have any consonant or a consonant cluster initially. Any vowel may occur but the vowel /e/ occurs only with a final /r/. Any of the final consonants listed in Section 1.4.2. may occur, or there may be no final consonant.

The minor syllable and pre-syllable are distinguished from the major syllable by being optional and non-final in any word. Both may have a consonant cluster initially but it is not common in a minor syllable and in my data only occurs once in a pre-syllable. These two types differ on three points:

- a. The minor syllable can commence with any consonant or zero but the pre-syllable never occurs without an initial consonant.
- b. The minor syllable has all vowels, but with /i a u/ predominating and /e/ occurring only with final /r/, while the pre-syllable has only the vocalic transition /e/.
- c. The minor syllable has a limited occurrence of final consonants with only seven consonants appearing in the data. The pre-syllable never has a final consonant.

The stresses that may occur on these syllable types are described in Section 2.3.3. while other points are described elsewhere in Section 2.3.

The structure of the major syllable is (C(C))V or (C(C))VC. That of the minor syllable is (C(C))V or CVC, and the pre-syllable C(C)V.

# Major syllable:

CV	/pi/	'to go'
CVC	/caq/	'that'
CCV	/bri/	'to give'
CCVC	/proc/	'stomach'
V	/ba.u/	'smell'
VC	/ët/	'mother'

# Minor syllable (+ major syllable):

CV	/ka.nyaw/	'you' (pl)
CVC	/waq.tu/	'time'
CCV	/pra.hu/	'boat'
V	/a.da/	'to have'

# Pre-syllable (+ major syllable):

CV	/te.bak/	'to chop down'
CCV	/phre.ngan/	'swordfish'

#### 2.1.2 Word structure

UL words may have one, two or three syllables. Apparent exceptions are either compound words or reduplications. Every word must have an obligatory major syllable, and may optionally have one or two syllables preceding the major syllable, which may be either minor syllables or pre-syllables, in various combinations. Some typical words follow:

Major syllable only	/caq/	'that'
Minor + major	/ma.soq/	'enter'
Pre-syllable + major	/me.law/	'speak'
Pre- + pre- + major	/me.be.lëh/	'gets'
Pre- + minor + major	/te.la.ga/	'well'

# 2.2 Phonetic structure of the phoneme

#### 2.2.1 Consonant phonemes

# 2.2.1.1 Phonemic chart of the consonants

The 23 consonant phonemes of the POP dialect of Urak Lawoi' are set out in Table 2.1.

Table 2-1. Urak Lawoi' consonant phonemes

	Labial	Alveolar	Alveo-palatal	Velar	Glottal
Stops Voiceless aspirated Voicless unaspirated Voiced Fricatives Nasals Laterals Semi-vowels	ph p b m w	th t d n l r	ch c j s ny	kh k g ng	q h

The glottal stop is written /q/. Digraphs /ph th ch kh/ are used for the voiceless aspirated stops, and digraphs /ny ng/ are used for the alveo-palatal and velar nasals.

# 2.2.1.2 Frequency of occurrence of consonant phonemes

This is as set out in Table 2-2, showing the number of occurrences of each consonant syllable-initially and syllable-finally both in initial and in final syllables. As explained in Section 2.1.1. the final syllables are major syllables and the initial syllables include both minor syllables and presyllables.

It will be noted that all consonants except /q/occur syllable-initially, but only the phonemes /p k q m n ng r/ appear finally in initial syllables, while /p t c k q m n ng s h l r w y/ appear finally in the final syllable.

Table 2-2. Frequency of occurrence of consonant phonemes

Phoneme	Initial s		Final s	syllable
	initially	finally	initially	finally
p	92	1	109	41
t	144	-	122	73
c	29	-	41	103
k	116	4	104	155
q	-	15	-	248
zero	93	-	16	-
ph	5	-	2	-
th	2	-	7	-
ch	2	-	4	-
kh	2	-	6	-
ь	141	-	75	_
d	43	-	66	-
j	37	-	34	-
g	53	-	39	-
m	65	2	92	10
n	26	3	80	71
ny	13	- "	34	-
ng	13	3	58	31
s	110	-	79	50
h	25	-	37	108
1	89	_	117	64
r	60	26	86	5
w	2	-	50	24
y	3	-	42	37
Totals	1165	54	1300	1020

# 2.2.1.3 Problems of interpretation

The consonant phonemes where there are problems of interpretation are as follows:

2.2.1.3.1 Consonant clusters [pr tr cr kr phr khr br dr jr gr mr sr]: Consonant clusters of which the second member is [r] are non-suspicious clusters which have been interpreted as two phonemic segments.

There are not many words with the /br/ cluster, but they must be distinguished from words commencing with the prefix /ber-/, which sometimes omits the /e/ (see 2.5.1 and 3.1.2.4).

Word with /br/ cluster:

/bri/ 'to give'
Words with /ber-/ prefix:

/ingac/ 'to think' [beringac ~ bringac] 'thinking' /anaq/ 'child' [beranaq ~ branaq] 'give birth to'

2.2.1.3.2 Aspirated stops [ph th ch kh]: The number of words involved is small. The data provides 30 words of this type, 15 of which are Thai loan-words, and 5 are proper names. The Thai language has the phonemes < ph th ch kh >, thus exerting pressure on Urak Lawoi' to conform to the dominant language of the country.

The POP data includes four words with the initial consonant cluster [phr], and two with [khr], as listed below:

[phrʌt] 'very'
[phrengʌn] 'swordfish'
[phrengʌy] 'Hai Island'
[phrerlʌk] 'stingray'
[khru] 'teacher' (TLW)
[khrɔ?] 'fate' (TLW)

The two words with [khr] are Thai loan words, but the others are genuine Urak Lawoi' words. If [ph] is interpreted as a consonant cluster CC, this would make [phr] a consonant cluster CCC. As there are no non-suspicious occurrences of such clusters in Urak Lawoi' these aspirated voiceless stops have been interpreted as the phonemes /ph th ch kh/.

2.2.1.3.3 Consonant clusters [pl tl cl kl bl gl sl ml]: Clusters of which the second member is [l] are non-suspicious consonant clusters and have been interpreted as two phonemic segments. Many POP speakers pronounce such words with a vocalic transition between the two consonants so they are not written here as a consonant cluster, as Amon has done in the Adang dialect (see 2.5.1). Three words with the cluster /pl/ never include the transition: /plihac/ 'to be revealed', /plepas/ 'to free', /plekac/ 'to be kindled'. This is a morpho-phonemic variation as described in Section 3.1.2.4.

**2.2.1.3.4 Consonant clusters** [hl hm hn hny]: These clusters must be regarded as suspicious clusters which could be either two phonemic segments or a pre-aspirated nasal or lateral. There are not many words with these clusters, with only the following words noted in POP:

/helak/ 'eagle, hawk'
/helöt/ 'front'
/hempas/ 'throw down violently'
/hentaq/ 'begin'
/henus/ 'cuttlefish'
/paq-henya/ 'evening'

Some speakers pronounce these words with a light transition vowel /e/, giving an initial /he-/ syllable. Therefore these clusters have been interpreted as cases where an initial pre-syllable /he-/ has light to zero transition.

2.2.1.3.5 Syllable-final [Viq]: Urak Lawoi' has final syllables ending with [-aiq -uiq -oiq -oiq]. These cannot be interpreted as -VVq because the language has no non-suspicious vowel clusters. Where the cognate Malay word is known it ends with <-at -ut -ot>:

UL - [surniq]	Malay - surat	'book'
[terkejuiq]	terkejut	'startled'
[pruiq]	perut	'stomach'
[picr]	-	'reach'

In these words it seems that [-iq] acts as a single phonetically complex phoneme. It cannot be interpreted as final /t/ as UL uses this final where the cognate Malay word has <n>; e.g. Malay <jalan> becomes UL /jalat/ 'path, way'. It has been interpreted as the syllable-final allophone of /c/, which otherwise does not occur syllable-finally. Section 2.2.1.4.1. shows how UL final /t/ contrasts with final /c/.

This final /c/ does not occur following the front vowels /i ë ä/. Of the Urak Lawoi' words ending with a front vowel plus a glottal, some Malay cognates end with a front vowel plus <k> and some with a front vowel plus <t>:

UL - [baliq]	Malay - balik	'return'
[dikiq]	sedikit	'small'
[capëq]	capik	'crippled'

2.2.1.3.6 The glottal stop [q]: The syllable-final glottal stop occurs word-finally in 248 words in the data. In this position it contrasts with 155 occurrences of final /k/ as illustrated in minimal pairs such as /sayak/ 'love', /sayaq/ 'wing'. There are only 15 occurrences of it finally in minor syllables, reflecting the scarcity of final consonants in that position.

Syllable-initially there are no occurrences of the glottal stop in pre-syllables, 93 in minor syllables and 16 in major syllables. Where it does occur there is no case of phonemic contrast with two words distinguished from one another by the presence or absence of an initial glottal. This scarcity of the glottal initially in major syllables compares strikingly with the frequency of other phonemes, with the exception of the aspirated stops. It is apparent that the glottal only occurs in this position when the previous syllable ends with a vowel or a glottal. The pronunciation word-initially is not consistent, with some words having a strong initial glottal, and

others having only a slight glottal constriction, or no glottal at all. The glottal is clearly present following the final vowel of a preceding syllable.

No initial glottal: [aye] 'water'
Light initial glottal: [qat^ih] 'upon'
Heavy initial glottal: [qake] 'lift'
Following a vowel: [mata.qari] 'sun'

Furthermore, in Section 3.1.2.4.1 it is pointed out that the initial glottal does not operate in the same way as the other initial stops as far as morphophonemic variation is concerned. When the initial stops are prefixed by /meN-/ or /peN-/, those stops change to a nasal consonant at the same point of articulation. The fact that this does not happen with an initial glottal is a strong indication that the glottal is not phonemic word-initially.

There is no clear evidence that [q] should be regarded as phonemic in any syllable-initial position. In my earlier paper, the cases where glottal was not present were regarded as cases of its deletion. The question merits further study, but in this work the glottal stop will not be written syllable-initially. The case of initial glottals in major syllables is covered by saying that, where a syllable ending with a vowel is followed by a syllable commencing with a vowel, there is a non-phonemic glottal stop at the commencement of the second syllable. If this glottal needs symbolisation, a hyphen is employed to show that it is not a phonemic glottal: i.e. not /meqoc/ 'to praise', but /me-oc/. This will reflect the usage of Malay where the initial glottal is not regarded as phonemic and will simplify the comparison of words in this study with Malay words.<sup>2</sup>

2.2.1.3.7 Voiced alveo-palatal stop [j]<sup>3</sup> The voiced alveo-palatal stop [j] occurs only syllable-initially. There is some fluctuation in the pronunciation of this phoneme with Phuket Young People (PYP) speakers favouring [y], and POP speakers favouring [j], but sometimes using [y]: e.g. [jalat ~ yalat] 'path, way'. It is considered that many speakers have been influenced by the pressure of Thai, which has no [j] phoneme, with Thai speakers normally pronouncing the English 'John' as <y>>>> The following cases of contrast in analogous situations show typical cases of contrast between [j] and [y].

[baju] 'shirt' [kayu] 'wood' [bajiq] 'good' [aye] 'water' [ajʌl] 'teach' [layʌl] 'sail'

Therefore this stop has been interpreted as the phoneme j, with free fluctuation  $[j \sim y]$ .

2.2.1.3.8 Syllable-final [Vih]: Syllable-final [Vih] occurs in the combinations [-aih -uih -oih -oih], contrasting with syllables ending in [-ah -uh -oh -oh]. Here too, the absence of any non-suspicious vowel-clusters forbids the interpretation of these as -VVh. Malay words cognate to the first group end with <-as -us -os>, while those cognate to the second group end with <-ah -uh -oh>:

UL - [atʌih] [ratuih] [kremɔih]	Malay - atas ratus cemuas	'upon' 'hundred' 'dirty'
UL - [pat^h] [tedoh]	Malay - patah tedoh	'break' 'calm'
[bunoh]	bunoh	'kill'

Syllable-final [-ih] has therefore been interpreted as a single phonetically complex phoneme, and as being the syllable-final allophone of /s/, which otherwise does not occur syllable-finally.

As with final /c/, this final /s/ does not occur after the front vowels /i ë ä/. Words with front vowels which would be expected to end with /s/ instead end with /h/. Urak Lawoi' words ending with a front vowel followed by /h/ have Malay cognates, some of which end with a front vowel followed by <h>, and some with a front vowel followed by <s>:

UL - /tulëh/	Malay - tulis	'write'
/lebëh/	lebeh	'more'
/jenäh/	jenis	'kind'

- **2.2.1.3.9** Alveo-palatal nasal [ny]: The alveo-palatal nasal [ny] occurs syllable-initially both at the beginning and in the middle of a word, and there are no consonant clusters having /y/ as the second member. This nasal has therefore been interpreted as a single phoneme /ny/; e.g. /nyawa/'body'.
- 2.2.1.3.10 Lateral [1]: In the POP dialect [1] is alveolar syllable-initially and syllable-finally after [i e]. After [\varepsilon a u o o] it is blade-palatal; e.g. [lihel] 'neck', [bumol] 'doctor'.
- **2.2.1.3.11 Semi-vowel [r]:** Alveolar [r] occurs syllable-initially, varying from a retroflexed vocoid to a slight flap. It also occurs as the second member of consonant clusters. These clusters have been interpreted as clusters of two phonemes; e.g. /prahu/ 'boat', /brapa/ 'how many' (Section 2.2.1.3.1). It also occurs as a retroflexed vocoid after [ə] as described in the next sub-section.
- **2.2.1.3.12 Vocoid cluster** [32]: Phonetically this cluster is a lengthened [3]. However, in this environment there is phonetic overlapping of the phonemes so that phonemically the first mora of the cluster is interpreted as the vowel /e/, while the second mora is interpreted as the consonant /r/. In POP this cluster occurs often in penultimate syllables, with only five words having it in the final syllable (Section 2.2.2.3.2). It also occurs in prefix syllables /ber-/, /ter-/ and /per-/, which have the option for a secondary stress (Section 3.1.2.1 and 3.1.2.2). When it occurs in the penultimate syllable, that syllable bears the major word stress and the vowel cluster fluctuates phonetically between the allophones [ $\mathbf{r} \sim \mathbf{re} \sim \mathbf{er}$ ]. Some typical POP words are listed below with cognate Malay words and English glosses. They all begin with a consonant cluster with /r/ as the second member of the cluster.

prerlëh Perlis Perlis prerciq percit 'sr	'sprinkle' 'base of tree'
trerbëq terbit 'depart' prerdu perdu 'bitrerbak terbang 'to fly' brerkäw berengau 'ski crermën cermin 'glass' jrermak menyeberang 'crerta cerita 'fable' grerlik giling 'rokrercac 'crowded' phrerlak krernam 'rabbit' mrerpu 'Ckrermös cemuas 'dirty' mrerka 'ski	'scream' 'cross over' 'roll along' 'stingray' 'Crab Island' 'seal' 'other shore'

krerbaw	kerbau	'buffalo'	srerpaq		'almost'
krerja	kerja	'work'	srerma	selesema	'a cold'
brerga	harga	'value'	prerkat		'persist in'

This [əə] is interpreted phonemically as /er/ because (1) there is no long/short vowel contrast elsewhere in this language, (2) it fits the normal CV patterns, (3) it accounts for otherwise strange stress patterns. This is the same interpretation that has been generally accepted for the similar phenomenon in Malay. It should be noted that /e/ occurs in no other closed syllables in UL.

**2.2.1.3.13 Semi-vowels [w y]:** Syllable-initially these are definitely consonant phonemes. Syllable-finally they occur as the second member of a vocoid cluster. As there are no nonsuspicious vowel clusters, syllable-final [w y] have been interpreted as being consonant phonemes: /kanyaw/'2nd person pronoun', /suray/'comb'.

# 2.2.1.4 Consonantal descriptions and contrasts

The consonants and the contrasts between them are as set out below:

**2.2.1.4.1 Stops:** The stops and their major phonetic characteristics can be seen in Table 2-1. All except /q/ occur syllable-initially, but only the voiceless unaspirated stops /p t c k q/ occur syllable-finally. In this position they are unreleased.

When /c/ occurs syllable-finally it has the allophone [-iq] (see 2.2.1.3.5.): /surac/ [surAiq] 'a book'. After a front vowel the velar unaspirated stop /k/ is sometimes pronounced as an affricated stop [kx] at the same point of articulation: /kamëk/[kamekx] 'a sheep'.

When the bilabial stops /p b/ occur initially in a syllable with a back vowel followed by the stop /c/ the allophones [pw bw] may appear: /sipoc/[sipwoiq] 'shell', /seboc/[sebwoiq] 'to utter'.

There are two words /hempas/ 'to throw down' and /hentaq/ 'to begin' where a medial stop is pre-nasalised. Possibly this is a pre-nasalised allophone of /p/ and /t/ following /he-/, but the evidence is slight.

The voiceless unaspirated stops contrast syllable-initially and finally:

/p/	/paq/	'father'	/dalap/	'deep'
/t/	/taq/	'after'	/jalat/	'path, way'
/c/	/caq/	'that'	/lihac/	'see'
/k/	/kaq/	'to'	/hilak/	'lost'
	_		/graq/	'arouse'

The voiced stops contrast syllable-initially:

/b/	/bumöl/	'doctor'
/d/	/deniya/	'world'
/j/	/jalat/	'road'
/g/	/gati/	in place of

The voiceless aspirated stops contrast syllable-initially:

/ph/	/phrengan/	'a kind of fish'
/th/	/bethöl/	'front room'

/cn/ /kh/		/khru/	teacher' (TLW)		
Other	contrast	ts between the	stops are as follows:		
/p	b/	/tepac/	'place'	/terbëq/	'go out'
_		/pala/	'head'	/baliq/	'come back'
/t	d/	/talap/	'sink'	/dalap/	'deep'
		/tët/	'not'	/dëq/	'at, in'
/c	j/	/carëq/	'tell'	/jadi/	'become'
	-	/cucu/	'grandson'	/juga/	'also'
/k	g/	/laki/	'husband'	/lagi/	'more'
/k	q/	/sayak/	'love'	/sayaq/	'wing'

'book'

'lift'

/surac/

/akëq/

/c y/

/q ø/

2.2.1.4.2 Fricatives: Syllable-initially the voiceless fricative /s/ varies between lamino-alveolar [s] and the lamino-alveo-palatal allophone [sY] (Malmberg 1963:49-50). Syllable-finally it has the allophone [ih] (see 2.2.1.3.8). The glottal fricative /h/ occurs both syllable-initially and finally.

/suray/

/kaki/

'comb'

'foot'

/s/	/sapa/	'who?'	/atas/	'upon'
	/serah/	'yield'	/berseri/	'be glorious'
/h/	/hapa/	'anything'	/patah/	'break'

**2.2.1.4.3 Nasals:** The nasals /m n ny ng/ all occur syllable-initially, but only /m n ng/ occur syllable-finally:

/m/	/mati/	'die'	/nam/	'six'
/n/	/nati/	'wait'	/jangan/	'don't'
/ny/	/nyawa/	'body'		
/ng/	/nganga/	'gaping'	/senang/	'contented'

**2.2.1.4.4 Laterals and semi-vowels:** /w y/ occur both syllable-initially and finally (see Section 2.2.1.3.13). In some environments /w/ may be nasalised as described in Section 2.3.5, but this is not phonemic. The characteristics of /l/ and /r/ are discussed in Sections 2.2.1.3.10 and 2.2.1.3.11 respectively.

/w/	/bawa/	'carry'	/nimaw/	'construct'
/y/	/kaya/	'rich'	/lamay/	'beckon'
/Ì/	/lalu/	'pass'	/lihël/	'neck'
			/bumöl/	'doctor'
/r/	/guru/	'teacher' 4	/kaqgiter/	'so'
			/cermën/	'glass'

# 2.2.2 Vowel phonemes

#### 2.2.2.1 Phonemic chart of the vowels

There are eight vowel phonemes as shown in Table 2-3 below. These vowels tend to be short in closed or unaccented open syllables, with some of them having a different allophone in closed syllables.

	Front	Central	Back
	Unrou	nded	Rounded
High Mid Low	i ë ä	e a	u o ö

Table 2-3. Urak Lawoi' vowel phonemes

In the analysis given in my previous publication, I listed a high central vowel /i/ instead of the mid central /e/ shown here. It is possible that that vowel is the idiolect of some speakers, but I now consider that the mid central vowel is more correct for the POP dialect as a whole. This agrees with Amon's analysis of the AD dialect. Amon also includes dipthongs /ia/ and /ua/. These are discussed in Section 2.2.2.3.4. (Amon 1979:51).

# 2.2.2.2 Frequency of occurrence of vowel phonemes

This is set out in Table 2-4, showing the number of occurrences of each vowel in initial and final syllables, both for open and for closed syllables.

Syllables	Init	ial	Fi	nal	Total
Phoneme	Open	Closed	Open	Closed	
i ë	171	1	85 2	61 94	318 97
ä	1	-	6	38	45
e a	231 448	26 20	- 121	5 514	262 1103
u o	248 2	1 3	59	39 199	347 205
Ö	1111	54	280	70 1020	2465

Table 2-4. Frequency of occurrence of vowel phonemes

There are three points of note:

The phoneme /e/ occurs in open syllables as the transition vowel [ə] in pre-syllables with a total of 231 occurrences. It also occurs in stressed closed syllables ending in /r/ with 26 occurrences in initial syllables and 5 in final syllables (see the comments on Table 2-8). In the Adang dialect, /er/ in final syllables occurs much more frequently than it does in POP and PYP dialects.

The mid and low vowels /ë ä o ö/occur infrequently except in closed final syllables.

In initial syllables there are more open syllables than there are closed syllables; the reverse applies in final syllables.

# 2.2.2.3 Vocalic descriptions and contrasts and their interpretation

#### 2.2.2.3.1 Front vowels:

/i/[i] a high close front unrounded vocoid, appearing in open syllables: /tali/'rope'

[1] a high open front unrounded vocoid, appearing in closed syllables: /baliq/ [baliq] 'return'.

/ë/ [e] a mid close front unrounded vocoid, appearing in open and closed syllables: /ayë/ 'water'; /kulët/ 'skin'.

/ä/ [ɛ] a low close front unrounded vocoid, appearing in open and closed syllables: /cä/ 'grandfather'; /cicäq/ 'torn'.

Some typical contrasts between front vowels in similar or analogous environments in the POP dialectare:

High vowel:	Mid vow	Mid vowel:		Low vowel:	
/kepiq/ 'squeeze' /dikiq/ 'little' /cebiq/ 'stumble'	/supëq/ /sakëq/ /sabëq/	'rice bag' 'sick' 'because'	/sepäq/ /sikäq/ /bäq/	'narrow' 'write' 'box'	
/baliq/ 'return' /isi/ 'contents' /pangin/ 'call'	/belëq/ /misël/ /angën/	'twist' 'even if' 'wind'	/peläq/	'strange'	
	/manëh/ /bejëh/	'sweet' 'tin ore'	/benäh/ /bejäq/	'seed' 'cold'	
/tirih/ 'leak'	/nilëh/	'trickle'	/siräh/	'betel nut'	

2.2.2.3.2 Central vowels: /e/ [ə] is a mid open central unrounded vowel. It occurs as the brief transition vowel in pre-syllables: /tebak/ [təbʌk] 'to chop down'; /tegah [təgʌh] 'to argue'. It also occurs before /r/ in stressed syllables and in some prefixes with the potential for stress (Section 2.2.1.3.12). Before /r/ it is phonetically a long mid close central unrounded vowel: /ler/ [ləə] an emphatic particle; /kaqgiter/ [kʌqgitəə] 'so'; /trerbak/ [təəbʌk] 'to fly'.

/a/ has two allophones: [A] a mid open back-central unrounded vocoid appearing in closed syllables, and [a] a low open back-central vocoid appearing in open syllables; e.g. /rawak/ [rawAk] 'space', /raga/[raga] 'basket'.

Contrasts between the mid and low central vowels in identical and similar environments are as follows:

Mid vowe	l:	Low vowel:		
/gelak/ /pedak/	'bracelet' 'sword'	/galak/ /padak/	'roller' 'field'	
/kepan/	'clenched fist'	/padak/ /kapan/	'ship'	
/semöc/	'ant'	/samoc/	'receive'	
/tepac/	'place'	/dapac/	'get'	
/kelap/	'darkness'	/kalap/	'pencil'	
/serma/	'cold'	/sama/	'the same'	
/rerga/	'value, price'	/raga/	'basket'	

#### 2.2.2.3.3 Back vowels:

/u/ [u] a high close back vocoid, slightly rounded: /pruc/ 'scatter'; /lalu/ 'pass'.

/o/ [u] a high open back vocoid, slightly rounded, appearing in closed syllables: /proc/ [pruiq] 'stomach'.

[o] a mid close back vocoid, slightly rounded, appearing in open syllables: /nori/ [nori] 'lorry'.

/ö/[a] a low close back vocoid, slightly rounded: /budö/ 'stupid'; /röc/ 'reach'.

Contrasts between the various back vowels in identical and similar environments include the following:

High vowels:	Mid vowels:	Low vowels:
/telul/ 'island name'	/telol/ 'egg'	/pethöl/ 'front room'
/lekuq/ 'bruised'	/likoq/ 'cover up'	/liköq/ 'swerve'
/celuq/ 'dip in'	/seloq/ 'insert'	/jelöq/ 'pound'
/pethul/ 'spit'	/gutol/ 'thunder'	/pethöl/ 'front room'
/pemun/ 'gather'	/timon/ 'float'	/timön/ 'cucumber'
/pruc/ 'scatter'	/proc/ 'stomach'	/röc/ 'reach'

Abdullah (1974:9, 18) lists the three diphthongs of Bahasa Malaysia as [aw], [ay] and [oy], spelled as <au>, <ai> and <oi> in that language. He lists <ia> <iu> <ai> <au> <ui> and <oi> and <oi> in that language. He lists <ia> <iu> <ai> <au> <ui> and <oi> and <oi> in that language. He lists <ia> <iu> <ai| <au> <au> <ui> and <oi> oil <au> <ai <a> and <oi> oil <a> oil

/buwac/ 'do, make'. There is one anomalous word /deniya/ 'world' which phonetically follows the Thai pattern as [denia] but is written phonemically as /iya/.

The sequences starting with /a/ are not so simple. There are no clear instances of the /ai/ sequence. One possibility is the word /ayë/ 'water'. Malay used to write the cognate word as <ayer> but in modern Bahasa Malaysia it is written <air>, which appears to be one of Abdullah's vowel sequences. Another common Malay word with this sequence is <baik> 'good' which has the UL cognate /bajiq/, suggesting a connection with the Malay word <kebajikan> 'welfare, prosperity'. The sequence <au> is represented by the UL word /ba.u/ which phonetically has no medial consonant. Informants differ as to which consonant should be inserted but agree in rejecting /baqu/ which is the only way /ba.u/ can be represented in the Thai orthography.

Therefore UL is regarded as having no vowel diphthongs.

# 2.3 Suprasegmental features

These will be considered under the headings of Tone, Intonation, Stress, Vowel Length and Nasalisation.

#### 2.3.1 Tone

UL is not tonal, and the only place where tone marking may be needed is in loan words from Thai. Thai speakers and UL speakers who have learnt to read in Thai schools tend to read UL words with an approximation to the tones which the Thai spelling would assign to a word of that pattern, but such tones are not evident in normal speech.

#### 2.3.2 Intonation

Intonation is variable and may be attributed to speaker attitude. Intonation contours may terminate with a syntactic or emphatic particle, as discussed below, but this is a matter of user choice.

Amon describes two types of intonation contours: Falling Contour and Rising Contour (1979:12-17). She says that in the Falling Contour, the pitch of the last syllable falls to a lower level. This contour is used in ordinary statements and commands; e.g.:

/nya sayak kaw/ he/she love you 'He (she) loves you.'

/bikas/ get up!'

In the Rising Contour, the pitch of the last syllable rises to a higher level. Amon says, "This is used for questions, both polar questions and content questions, and also for certain intensifying statements and medial statements of narrative-type utterances" (1976:14-17). Examples she gives of such questions include the following:

/pi kaq diha/ go to where

'Where will you go?' or 'Where are you going?'

/ini nanaq kaw ger/ this child/children you qpt 'Is this your child (children)?'

The intensifying statements she describes end with a final intensifying particle such as /nö/, /ter/, and /ler/. I have no examples of this usage. What she refers to as "medial statements of narrative-type utterances" occur with a rising contour at the end of a sentence-medial phrase or clause, with a falling contour occurring at the end of the sentence. In the POP dialect such medial statements optionally occur with /ter/ at the end of the phrase or clause. This is often balanced with a sentence final emphatic particle /ler/; e.g.:

POP: /urak dëq sagol ter, nya turot cäw pi kaq Tokkha dah/ men in junk spt, they descend row go to Phuket ppt 'The men in the junk got into their boat and rowed to Phuket'

/banyaq tahot ter, kami phakhac besal dëq tupoq terbak ter ler/many years spt, we (excl) together grow-up at village Terbak spt ept 'For many years we grew up together in the village of Terbak' (spt = syntactic particle, ppt = past particle, and ept = emphatic particle)

One point not mentioned by Amon, but shown in her intonation contours, is that in the Falling Contour the pitch rises before it falls off sharply. In some cases it drops slightly before the rise. The point at which the rise takes place is usually on the last syllable, but it may move back to the penultimate syllable for reasons not yet analysed. Two contours not mentioned by Amon are the Staircase Contour and the Parenthetical Contour.

The Staircase Contour indicates strong emotion on the part of the speaker. It occurs more commnly with female speakers in a state of some agitation, and I have no instance of it in my text material. In this contour, each phrase is pitched at a successively higher pitch level, until the speaker breaks off at a relatively high level. I have seen this feature mentioned as occurring in Malay, but I have not been able to locate the source of reference.

The Parenthetical Contour occurs on a Parenthesis, a syntactic feature apparent at Sentence Level. This is a parenthetical statement occurring at the end of a sentence which either recapitulates the topic of the sentence, or else supplies supplementary information about some point arising out of the sentence. The sentence terminates with a normal falling contour, which is followed by a Parenthesis with a low, flat contour with a slight fall at the end.

sekali,baliq ter, röc-kaq duwa ratus lebëh: hurak once returned spt as-much-as two hundred over lobsters 'Once they returned with as many as over 200 lobsters'

Here the Parenthesis recapitulates the subject of their catch, which had been omitted from the sentence because of the highlighting of the very large size of the catch on that occasion.

```
kami
ikat dëq lawoc ter, amët belëh pi
                                      makat; sabëq
fish at
                spt,
                    take get
                                 go
                                      eat:
                                             because we
         hidoq: semuha urak
naq bri
                                hajaq
will give live:
                         men
                                destitute
                all
```

'The fish in the sea, we catch them and eat them, because we have to live, we who are so destitute.'

The sentence ends at the colon without saying who 'we', the subject of the sentence, refers to. In fact this is the first occurrence of a subject in this brief text. Then the missing Topic is stated in a parenthetical position, a very emotive term they use to describe their depressed way of life, which they regard as impossible to remedy. I hope later to comment on this in more detail in a paper on Discourse Level.

The intonation of Urak Lawoi' is a feature which merits further study. Similarly with the sister language, Malay, Payne describes intonation briefly in a pattern similar to UL, but says that "very little work has been done on Malay intonation" (Payne 1970:8-10, 92, 105).

#### 2.3.3 Stress

In normal speech the main word stress falls on the penultimate syllable, as in Malay, with minor stress on the final syllable (Lewis 1947:18). When the penultimate syllable is a presyllable, this is unstressed, and the major stress falls on the last syllable.

Pre-syllables do not normally have any stress and the amount of transition (i.e. its vocalic clarity, length and prominence) is conditioned by the speed and rhythm of the phrase and ranges from zero to an unstressed [ə]. This is particularly evident in the five words starting with /h/ listed in Section 2.2.1.3.4 where the transition is often zero.

The rule that pre-syllables do not carry stress has three exceptions, the words /demiq/ 'small', /deniya/ 'world' and /semengac/ 'spirit'. As explained in Section 2.2.2.3.4 /deniya/ is phonetically a bi-syllable word [də.nia] and has the word stress on the first syllable even although it is a pre-syllable. Similarly /demiq/ has the word stress on the first syllable, and /semengac/ has it on the penultimate syllable. The fact that the word stress here occurs on a pre-syllable may be due to these being words which originally had a vowel other than /e/ in the stressed syllable. So /deniya/ has the Malay cognate <dunia>, and /semengac/ has the cognate <semangat>. /demiq/ has no apparent Malay cognate but some POP speakers pronounce it [dumi?].

In tri-syllabic words there is a potential minor stress on the first syllable, when that syllable is the prefix /ber-/ /per-/ or /ter/. When these words occur in fast speech this first syllable is generally unstressed so that these prefixes occur with unstressed allomorphs [be- pe- te-], as described in Section 3.1.2.4. In phrase-final position they normally bear the minor stress. Marking major stress with " and minor stress with ' this contrast is seen as follows:

```
/adapermelaw/ - ["a.da pə.m."lʌw "ba.nyʌq] 'has many words' - ["a.da 'pəə.mə."lʌw] 'has a word'
```

In this example besides the variations in the first syllable of /permelaw/ it will be noted that the medial pre-syllable has zero transition in the first example and normal transition in the second example.

In compound and reduplicated words the stress occurs in the position where it would normally occur in each component of the compound or reduplication, but the last stress to occur is the major stress, and the previous stress or stresses are minor. In all cases the major stress occurs, but in rapid speech the minor stresses may lose their emphasis. Examples of stress patterns are as follows:

# Word type:

Major + Minor	["ma'ta]	'eye'
	["a'ri]	'day'
Pre-syllable + Major	[bə"sʌl]	'large'
Minor + Pre-syllable + Major	[ˈpəəmə"lʌw]	'word'
Compound	["ma'ta"a'ri]	'sun'
	[ˈsi"paˈku]	'nail'
Reduplication	[l\s"edl\s"]	'important'
	['ta"ma'ta]	'policeman'

Word stress is predictable and so does not need to be represented phonemically.

Clause stress falls on the last syllable of the last word in the clause.

#### 2.3.4 Vowel length

Vowel length is not phonemic. Vowel length in unstressed syllables and pre-syllables tends to be shorter than that in stressed syllables. Vowels in closed syllables tend to be shorter than those in open syllables.

#### 2.3.5 Nasalisation

There is sometimes slight nasalisation of vowels other than /e/ after a nasal consonant; e.g. /menangäh/ [məñang̃ɛh] 'cry', /melengung/ [mələng̃ung] 'despondent'. In Thai, similar nasalisation occurs after nasal consonants and /h/, but it does not occur after /h/ in Urak Lawoi'; e.g. Thai <höy> 'shellfish' is nasalised, but the Urak Lawoi' /höy/ 'no, not, have not' is not nasalised.

When the penultimate syllable commences with a nasal consonant and the last syllable with a semi-vowel /w/ or /y/, there is nasalisation of both syllables. The degree of nasalisation varies from one word to another and from one informant to another. With some informants it may cause the semi-vowel to change to a nasal at the same point of articulation. Some typical words are:

/nyawa/	[nyãwã]	'body, self'
/penyawöq/	[pənyãw̃ɔ̃ˀ]	'scoop net'
/mawa/	[mãwã]	'use a shaman's services'
/nguwaq/	[ngũ w̃ X²]	'yawn'
/mawös/	[mãw̃ɔ̃îh ~ mãmɔ̃îh]	'emerge from water'
/bernyawa/	[bəənyãwã]	'breathe'
/kayoh/	[kayoh]	'paddle' (no nasalisation)
/mengayoh/	[məngãyoh ~ mənganyoh]	'paddle'
/kayën/	[kayen]	'fishing line' (no nasalisation)
/mengayën/	[məngãyen ~ mənganyen]	'fish with a line'

/mawa/ here contrasts with /maqwa/ 'gibbon' where the first syllable ends with a glottal and no nasalisation is evident.

There are two mono-syllabic words with strong nasalisation: /äh/[Ēh] 'have a bowel motion', /as/[Xih] 'on the point of death'.

Nasalisation in UL is not phonemic and does not need to be represented.

# 2.4 Function of the phoneme in the syllable

This section will discuss the distribution of the phoneme as it functions in the syllables of mono-syllabic, bi-syllabic and tri-syllabic words. It will treat the final syllable first, as this is the major syllable and is obligatory in every word. It will then examine the initial syllable in bi-syllabic words, and finally will consider tri-syllabic words.

#### 2.4.1 Final syllables

The frequency of occurrence of initial consonants and vowels in final syllables is set out in Table 2-5.

Once again it will be noted how few occurrences of the aspirated voiceless stops there are. Another notable factor is the predominance of /a/ as the vowel in the final syllable. The vowel /e/ has only five occurrences in these 1300 POP words. If the same words in the AD dialect were analysed, it is estimated there would be 59 words with /er/ in the final syllable.

Table 2-5. Frequency of occurrence of initial consonants and vowels in final syllables

Initial consonant	i	ë	ä	e	a	u	o	ö	Total
p t	11 15	8 7	5 2	- 1	55 53	8 11	18 23	4 10	109 122
c	6	1	4	-	22	1	5	2	41
k	7	6	4	-	51	10	16	10	104
q	-	-	-	-		-	-	-	-
zero	-	2	2	-	6	3	2	1	16
ph	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	2
th	-	-	-	-	3	2	1	1	7
ch	2	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	4
kh	-	-	-	-	3	1	1	1	6
b	10	6	1	1	29	10	16	2	75
d	8	5	_	-	31	6	13	3	66
j	7	2	1	-	16	2	6	-	34
g	8	1	1	1	20	5	3	-	39
m	3	8	1	_	46	6	12	16	92
n	10	8	2	-	45	2	8	5	80
ny	4	1	4	-	16	2	6	1	34
ng	5	4	3	-	33	2	7	4	58
s	13	7	1	1	38	4	13	2	79
h	1	5	-	-	16	7	6	2	37
1	14	14	5	1	57	6	15	5	117
r	20	7	4	-	33	6	11	5	86
w	2	1		_	36	-	9	-	50
y	-	3	2 2	-	24	3	9	1	42
Totals	146	- 96	44	5	635	98	200	76	1300

The frequency of occurrence of vowels and final consonants in final syllables is set out in Table 2-6.

Table 2-6. Frequency of occurrence of vowels and final consonants in final syllables

Final consonant	i	ë	ä	e	a	u	0	ö	Total
p t c k	1 1 - 22 21	2 13 - 2 33	- - - - 26	- - - -	31 41 63 88 81	- - 4 2 8	7 16 24 31 61	2 12 10 18	41 73 103 155 248
m n ng	- 3 6	18 4	1 - 1	- - -	7 31 13	- 6 1	- 9 -	2 4 6	10 71 31
s h	- 7	19	5	-	32 41	13 1	1 30	4 5	50 108
l r w y	- - -	3 -	1 - 4 -	- 5 - -	34 20 32	2 - - 2	20 - - -	4 - - 3	64 5 24 37
zero	85	2	6	-	121	59	1	6	280
Totals	146	96	44	5	635	98	200	76	1300

Approximately 22% of the words end with an open syllable. 48% end with the stops /p t c k q/, 8.5% end with the nasals /m n ng/, 12% with the fricatives /s h/, and 9.5% with /l r w y/.

In open syllables there are far more high vowels /i u/ than there are low vowels, /ë ä o ö/, but the contrary is true in closed syllables.

These final syllables are major syllables as defined in Section 2.1.1 in that they are obligatory and final in the word and have a greater variety of vowels. The fourth characteristic of a major syllable will be displayed in subsequent charts, which will show how the final syllable has a greater variety of final consonants than other types of syllables.

# 2.4.2 Initial syllables in bi-syllabic words

Table 2-7 shows the frequency of occurrence of initial consonants and vowels in the initial syllables of bi-syllabic words. These include both pre-syllables and minor syllables.

Table 2-7. Frequency of occurrence of initial consonants and vowels in initial syllables of bi-syllabic words

	and vo	WCIS III	mitiai	Symaton		Symatore			
Initial consonant	i	ë	ä	e	a	u	o	ö	Total
									İ
p	15	-	-	26	38	13	-	-	92
t	25	-	-	36	40	38	2	3	144
c	-	1	-	12	16	-	-	-	29
k	12	-	-	39	49	15	1	-	116
q	_	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
zero	19	-	-	-	41	33	-	-	93
ph	-	-	-	3 .	1	1	-	-	5
th	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
ch	_	_	-	_	-	2	-	-	2
kh	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	2 2
b	16	_	_	32	50	40	-	3	141
d	5	-	-	7	21	10	-	-	43
j	1	-	-	7	24	5	_	-	37
g	6	-	-	10	23	14	-	-	53
m	12	-	_	9	31	11	-	2	65
n	8 1	-	-	-	11	6	1	-	26
ny	1	-	-	1	11	-	-	-	13
ng	-	-	-	3	8	2	-	-	13
S	20	-	1	30	33	24	_	2	110
h	2	-	-	4	12	6	-	1	25
1	17	-	-	19	35	18	-		89
r	11	-	-	18	19	10	1	1	60
w	-	_	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
у	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	3
Totals	172	1	1	257	468	249	5	12	1165

Consonants /ph th ch kh w y/ occur only rarely. Vowels /ë ä o ö/ seldom occur in minor syllables and never in pre-syllables. The vowel /e/ comprises 20% of the total, of which 229 occur in pre-syllables and 28 in minor syllables. Syllables with other vowels are minor syllables (Section 2.1.1).

As stated in Section 2.2.1.2, the only consonants occurring syllable-finally in initial syllables are/p k q m n ng r/, with only 54 words in the data. An analysis of these words is shown in Table 2-8.

Table 2-8. Frequency of occurrence of vowels and final consonants in initial syllables of bi-syllabic words

Final Consonant	i	ë	ä	e	a	u	o	ö	Total
p k q	1 -	- - 1	- -	- - -	2 13	- - -	- - 1	2	1 4 15
m n ng	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	1 1 3	1 - -	- - -	2	2 3 3
Totals	1	1	-	26	20	1	1	4	26 54

Comparing this table with Table 2-7 will show how the majority of these initial syllables are open syllables, with only 4.6% of them having a final consonant.

The 26 occurrences of /e/ with a final /r/ are the words with Cer in a minor syllable (Section 2.2.1.3.12).

A comparison of this Table with Table 2-6 serves to prove the point made in Section 2.1.1 that the major syllable has a greater variety of final consonants than other syllable types have.

# 2.4.3 Tri-syllabic words

125 tri-syllabic words have been analysed. Words which are obviously compounds, reduplications or onomatopeic words have been excluded, together with any place or personal names. Table 2-9 shows the frequency of occurrence of initial consonants and vowels in the first syllables of these words.

Table 2-9. Frequency of occurrence of initial consonants and vowels in initial syllables of tri-syllabic words

Initial consonant	i	e	a	u	Total
p t c k	1 - -	13 11 1 17	- - 3	- - -	14 11 1 20
ph	-	-	1	-	1
b d j g	1 - - -	25 2 1 1	1 - 1 -	- 1 - -	27 3 2 1
m n	- -	20 1	-	- -	20
s h	- -	21	1	1 -	22
1	-	- ,-	1	-	1
Totals	2	113	8	2	125

This reveals that most of these initial syllables are pre-syllables with the vowel /e/, with the only other vowels being /i a u/, occurring in minor syllables. The fact that only a limited number of consonants appear is not significant as a larger sampling would no doubt fill the gaps.

The words can be further divided into those which include prefixes and those which do not. 69 words do not include prefixes, with the following combinations of syllables:

Minor + major + minor	12 words, e.g.:
/biyasa/	'accustomed to'
/piqisaq/	'leaf rolled for a cigarette'
/phahadak/	'a spirit festival'
/kaqhami/	'how?'
/duĥulu/	'before'
/suwara/	'voice'

```
Pre + major + minor
                             52 words, e.g.:
      /telinga/
                        'ear'
      /keduman/
                        'a compass'
      /kemudi/
                       'stern'
                        'pandanus'
      /kemuwak/
                       'a chief'
      /kemulu/
Pre + pre + major
                             5 words, i.e.:
      /jelepök/
                        'to sleep face down'
                        'Lord Buddha'
      /kedemay/
      /kelekag/
                        'things'
      /semengac/
                        'spirit'
      /selesay/
                        'finalised'
```

56 of the tri-syllabic words include a prefix /meN-/, /ber-/, /per-/, /ter-/, /peN-/, /se-/, or /keN-/. In some cases it is difficult to decide which is a prefix and which is not. The analysis of the words with prefixes is discussed in Section 3.1.2. Most of these prefixes are pre-syllables, but /ber-/, /per-/ and /ter-/ have allomorphs as set out in that section, with the allomorphs [ber-], [per-] and [ter-] being minor syllables with a secondary stress, and the allomorphs [be-], [pe-] and [te-] being unstressed pre-syllables.

In these 125 tri-syllabic words, only three have an initial syllable ending with a consonant. These words with their Malay cognates are:

UL:	Malay cognate:	
/kaqhami/	bagaimana	'how?'
/kaqgini/	bagini	'in this way, so'
/kaggiter/	bagitu	'in that way, thus'

It appears that these three words were originally compound words. Winstedt's Malay Dictionary suggests that < bagini > = < bagai ini >, and < bagitu > = < bagai itu > (1972:26). It is possible that the Malay < bagai > 'sort, kind' is the source of the first syllable of these three words, with the UL words using the second syllable of < bagai >, while the Malay < bagini > and < bagitu > use the first syllable, and < bagaimana > retains the whole word.

# 2.5 Variations found in Adang and Phuket Young People's dialects

### 2.5.1 Consonant clusters

On the basis of the UL syllable patterns, Amon interprets [pl tl cl kl kw bl gl sl sr ml mr] as consonant clusters (Amon 1979:40-41; 1983:11-12). Typical words as listed by her are given below with the English gloss for each word, and with the relevant Malay cognate, where it is known.

Adang:	Malay:	English
plita	pelita	'lamp'
tlinga	telinga	'ear'
claka	celaka	'curse'
klinöng		'shade, screen'
klamë	kelapa	'coconut'
krebaw	kerbau	'buffalo'

blakak	belakang	'behind'
brekäw	berengau	'scream'
glawaq	_	'spider'
mlupac	melompat	'jump'
mlunyu		'bedbug'
mrap		'gourd'
sluway	seluar	'trousers'
srawa	serawa	'sweets'
sray	serai	'lemongrass'
kwasa	kuasa <sup>1</sup>	'attempt'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In Malay, [berengau] means 'a musical instrument (no longer extant)', and [kuasa] means 'power'.

The words which Amon lists with a consonant cluster of which the second member is /l/, are words into which POP speakers frequently insert the transition /e/; e.g. /pelita/ 'lamp', /telinga/ 'ear', et cetera. Some POP and PYP speakers omit the /e/; some PYP speakers may also omit the /l/ in certain words of this class; e.g. /telaga/ 'a well' becomes [taga], and /seluwal/ 'trousers' becomes [suway].

The words [brekäw] and [krebaw] in the AD dialect are words with the vocoid cluster [\$\ifta\$] as described in Section 2.2.1.3.12. In POP they are written phonemically as /brerkäw/ and /krerbaw/.

The Adang words [sray] and [mrap] are pronounced in POP with the transitional /e/ and are written phonemically as /seray/ and /merap/.

The AD word [kwasa] is regarded as a tri-syllabic word in POP, and is written /kuwasa/.

Amon also interprets the voiceless aspirated stops [ph th ch kh] as being phonemically consonant clusters. As discussed in Section 2.2.1.3.2, I have interpreted them as being phonemic consonants /ph th ch kh/.

Amon lists four words with the clusters [hl hn hny], but considers that there were insufficient examples of each to establish them as members of the inventory of phonemes (Amon 1979:41-42). As set out in Section 2.2.1.3.4, I have interpreted these as words where an initial pre-syllable /he-/ has light to zero transition.

### 2.5.2 Lateral [1]

In the POP dialect there are words ending with /l/ (Section 2.2.1.3.10). In the PYP dialect the /l/ is omitted after front vowels and becomes [y] after central and back vowels. In the AD dialect, [l] is omitted after front vowels as in PYP. Where it follows a central or back vowel in POP, the POP CVI is replaced by Cer in AD. In these words /er/ carries the same stress as any other syllable in this position:

POP:	[lihel]	PYP:	[lihe]	AD:	[lihe]	'neck'
	[ˈhəsʌi]		[bəsʌy]		[eesed]	'large'
	[jahu]]		[jahuy]		[jahəə]	'flare up'
	[tuhol]		[tuhoy]		[tuhəə]	'dried'
	[bumɔḷ]		[bumɔy]		[buməə]	'doctor'

# 2.5.3 Semivowel [r]

In the AD dialect [r] occurs syllable-initially and in consonant clusters the same as in the POP dialect. Because AD uses Cer where POP uses CVI as described in the previous paragraph, AD has many more words with Cer in the major syllable than the five words in POP. Amon writes them phonemically as /e/.

In PYP dialect, the pre-syllable Ce occurs where POP has the minor syllable Cer. Of the five POP words with Cer in major syllables, PYP has one ending with Cä, and four ending with Cer:

POP:	/srerpaq/	PYP:	[pAqea]	'almost'
	/kaqgiter/		[kAqgite]	'so'
	/ter/		[təə <b>~</b> tɛ]	syntactic particle
	/ler/		[ləə]	emphatic particle
	/ger/		[gəə]	interrogative particle
	/namber/		[nambəə]	'number' (ELW)

# 2.5.4 Vowel phonemes

Amon's description of the front vowels in the AD dialect is similar to that given in Section 2.2.2.3 for POP vowels, but in some AD words the vowels differ from the equivalent POP words; e.g. POP /bukëq/ 'hill' becomes <br/>bukiq> in AD, and POP /urä/ 'to pour out' becomes AD <ure> (Amon 1979:52). These are typical of words that differ from village to village, and from one speaker to another.

For central vowels in AD, Amon describes the allophones of /e/ as a lower mid open central unrounded vowel occurring in pre-syllables, and a mid close back central unrounded vowel occurring in open major syllables (Amon 1979:53). She does not mention /e/ as occurring in minor syllables, as described in Section 2.2.1.3.12 above.

The phonetic details of the AD back vowels are similar to those of the POP dialect, but Amon's analysis of them into phonemes differs from my analysis of POP. She groups [u] and [u] as the two allophones of /u/, with [u] in open syllables, and [u] in closed syllables; then she describes [o] as the only member of the /o/ phoneme, occurring only in closed syllables (Amon 1979:53-54). In contrast with this, I analyse [u] as the sole member of the /u/ phoneme occurring in both open and closed syllables, while [u] and [o] are the allophones of /o/ occurring in closed and open syllables respectively. Some of the contrasts on which this analysis was based are listed in Section 2.2.2.3.3. These contrasting analyses could reflect differences between the two dialects, or could be a matter of difference of interpretation. Literature published by me using a Thai orthography based on my interpretation has been read by speakers of POP and PYP without any difficulty or comment. It has not been possible to check this spelling with speakers of the AD dialect.

#### **CHAPTER 3**

#### WORD LEVEL

Word level is the level below Phrase Level and is made up of words which function to fill structural slots at Phrase Level. The phonological structure of the word is made up of syllables as described at Phoneme Level.

Normally words are described as composed of morphemes, with the morpheme being the smallest unit of lexical meaning in the language, which is described in the Morpheme Level of the syntactic description. In UL the vast majority of words are composed of one morpheme with a minimum of affixation, contrasting with Bahasa Malaysia which has many freely-used affix morphemes. Therefore the morpheme level of UL has not been described separately, but is included in this chapter with the morphemes classed as stems and affixes.

The word is defined as "a minimal free form" in the UL language; that is, it is the smallest unit of the language which is free to stand by itself in an utterance. In this the word contrasts with the particle, which phonologically is made up of syllables as is the word, but which is not free to stand by itself in an utterance. So from the viewpoint of the phonological structure a "word" includes both words and particles, but when their respective functions are in view, a "word" contrasts with a "particle".

This chapter will first describe the structure of the word, and then the various classes of words and particles which function at higher levels.

### 3.1 Structure of the word

The four types of words to be described are (1) words having a stem only, without affixation, (2) words with affixation, (3) reduplicated words, and (4) compound words.

### 3.1.1 Words without affixation

In the UL texts which provide the data for this thesis, the vast majority of words do not have any affix. There are only 441 occurrences of words with obvious prefixes. This does not include words where the prefix /meN-/ has been abbreviated by the omission of the <me->, as described in Section 3.1.2.4.1.

Words consisting of a stem only may have one, two or three syllables. A sample of 1425 words analysed showed that the majority were bi-syllabic, being 81.7% of the total, while only 9.5% were mono-syllabic, and 8.8% were tri-syllabic.

Mono-syllabic word: paq 'father' Bi-syllabic word raga 'basket'

Tri-syllabic word belumok 'funnel, exhaust'

The types of syllables which can function in the stem are described in the previous chapter.

### 3.1.2 Words with affixation

UL has three verbal prefixes, two nominal prefixes, and three miscellaneous prefixes. There are no infixes and only one instance of a suffix. The verb /berhagiq/ 'to divide, share' is cognate to the Malay word <bahagi>, which adds a suffix to form <bahagian> 'a division, share'. The POP word /berhagët/ 'a division, share' seems to be derived from this Malay word, but there is no other UL word with such a suffix. Therefore this word is regarded as an isolated case, which does not establish a pattern.

There are not sufficient occurrences of prefixed words in the corpus to identify all the meanings they carry, but reference to Abdullah's work on the morphology of Malay permits the following identifications to be made (Abdullah 1974).

# 3.1.2.1 Verbal prefixes

The three verbal prefixes are /meN-/, /ber-/, /ter-/, with morphophonemic variations as set out in sub-section 3.1.2.4. These prefixes normally occur with verbs, operating as an inflection. They sometimes occur with a noun or other part of speech to give a derived verbal meaning.

### 3.1.2.1.1 Prefix /meN-/

/meN-/ is a prefix with morphophonemic variation as described in Sub-section 3.1.2.4.1. It is prefixed to transitive and intransitive action verbs with no evident change in their meaning:

lihac	'to see'	melihac	'sees'
rigaq	'to catch'	merigaq	'catches'
lupac	'to leap'	melupac	'leaps'

/meN-/ is also prefixed to adjectival verbs, altering their meaning from the description of a state to that of an action:

segat	'to be lazy'	menyegat	'is lazy'
sesan	'to be sorry'	menyesan	'is mourning'

This prefix is also affixed to some nouns, changing them into action verbs:

kayën	'fishing line'	mengayën	'to fish with a line'
kilas	'windlass'	mengilas	'to haul in with a windlass'

### 3.1.2.1.2 Prefix /ber-/

The prefix /ber-/ adapts an action verb to describe a state or a practice, or else gives the verb a reflexive, possessive, reciprocal, repetitive or productive meaning. This parallels the Malay usage described by Abdullah (1974:109-111). It can also give a verb a causative meaning. When prefixed to a noun or other part of speech, it gives it the force of a verb with these meanings.

Stative (describing a state or practice):

krerja (vac)	'to work'	berkrerja	'to be working'
prak (nn)	'war'	berprak	'to be fighting'
siyak (nn)	'daylight'	bersiyak	'to do something through the night'
ados (exc)	'cry of pain'	berados	'to be crying in pain'

Reflexive (actions performed on the doers of the action):

```
akëq (vac) 'to lift' berakëq 'to move one's residence'
Possessive (state of possessing, using or wearing the objects denoted by the noun):
```

bini (nn)	'wife'	berbini	'to be married'
kudën (nn)	'scabies'	berkudën	'to have scabies'

Reciprocal (reciprocal action):

tumoh (vac) 'to box' bertumoh 'to be boxing together'

Repetitive (repetitive action):

ramay (vaj) 'fun, crowded' beramay 'to be having fun together' gelaq (vac) 'to laugh' 'to be laughing'

Productive (indicating production of the object named by the noun):

anaq (nn) 'child' beranaq 'to give birth to' ubac (nn) 'medicine' berubac 'to treat by witchcraft'

Causative (causing the action to occur):

pi (vac) 'to go' berpi 'to cause to go' makat (vac) 'to feed' bermakat 'to give food to' timon (vac) 'to float' bertimon 'to refloat (a sunken vessel)'

### 3.1.2.1.3 Prefix /ter-/

The prefix /ter-/ gives a verb an unintentional, accidental or a completive meaning. It may be used with other parts of speech to change them to a verb with this meaning.

letak (vac)	'to lie down'	terletak	'lying sprawled out'
ketap (vac)	'to reap'	terketap	'reaped'
hutak (nn)	'a debt'	terhutak	'to be in debt'

# 3.1.2.2 Nominal prefixes

The nominal prefixes are /peN-/ and /per-/ with morphophonemic variation as set out in Subsection 3.1.2.4. These are derivational prefixes which form a noun from a verb stem.

(1) When the affix /peN-/ is prefixed to an action verb, the result is a noun meaning the person or object by which the action of the verb is carried out:

churi	'to steal'	penyuri	'a thief'
samon	'to rob'	penyamon	'a robber'
suroh	'to send on a task'	penyuroh	'a messenger'

When /peN-/ is prefixed to an adjectival verb, it signifies the state which is the result of that verb:

sakëq	'to be sick'	penyakëq	'illness'
takoc	'to be afraid'	penakoc	'fearful'

(2) When the rare affix /per-/ is prefixed to a verb, it results in a noun giving the result of the action of that verb:

melaw	'to speak'	permelaw	'a word'
buwac	'to do'	perbuwac	'action'

# 3.1.2.3 Miscellaneous prefixes

3.1.2.3.1 There is a prefix <ke-> in Malay which turns a cardinal number into an ordinal number. In UL this prefix only occurs with /duwa/ 'two', resulting in the verbal adjective /keduwa/ 'to be second'. For other numerals, the same sense is obtained by using a relative clause; e.g. /nu sa/ 'the first'.

3.1.2.3.2 Three UL words have been listed with the prefix /ker-/, with insufficient data to assign a meaning to the prefix. Abdullah says that in Malay the prefix <ke-> which occurs with numerals, also occurs with certain verbs to "indicate state or action of a verb, with a certain amount of intensification" (Abdullah 1974:90). This seems appropriate for these three UL words, until further material permits a more precise description to be formulated:

berlol	'to starve'	siyaq kerberlol mati 'ready to starve to death'
betol	'to tease'	nya usiq kerbetol 'he plays teasingly'
belakak	'behind'	#nya ingac naq buwac kerbelakak kaq Yesu. he thinks to do behind-back to Jesus 'He intends to betray Jesus' (Mark 14:10)

3.1.2.3.3 There is a prefix /se-/ which basically means 'one', being an allomorph of /sa/ 'one'. It occurs prefixed to many words with this numerical meaning, but it also acts as a prefix to a noun with the meaning 'the whole of'. So /mata/ means 'eye', but /se-mata/ means 'with the whole eye', i.e. 'wholeheartedly', which functions as an adverb.

Functioning numerically:

ikol 'a tail' se-ikol 'one tail'

Functioning as an adverb:

kawat 'a group' se-kawat 'altogether' mata 'an eye' se-mata 'wholeheartedly'

# 3.1.2.4 Morphophonemic variations

Morphophonemic variation occurs with the prefixes /meN-/ and /peN-/, and in another pattern with /ber-/, /ter-/, and /per-/. There is no variation with the prefixes /ke-/ and /se-/.

3.1.2.4.1 In the prefixes /meN-/ and /peN-/, N stands for a nasal consonant. Where these prefixes are attached to a stem which has a stop or the fricative /s/ as the initial consonant, that consonant changes to a nasal consonant at the same point of articulation. When the stem commences with any other consonant or with a vowel, the prefix nasal /N-/ is omitted. The changes involved are set out in Table 3-1. It will be noted that in this morphophonemic change, the initial glottal does not function as a stop. This agrees with the decision at Phoneme Level to regard it as non-phonemic word-initially (Section 2.2.1.3.6).

Table 3-1. Morphophonemic changes with the prefixes /meN-/ and /peN-/

Stem initial C	Becomes Nasal C	Verb and gloss	With /meN-/ prefix	With /peN-/ prefix	Gloss
p, b	m n	bawa 'to carry' suroh 'send' takoc 'to fear'	memawa menakoc	penyuroh	'to summon' 'messenger' 'is afraid' 'fearful'
c, j, s k, g	ny	didëh 'to boil' curi 'to steal' jelöq 'to pound' segat 'be lazy' kilas 'windlass'	menidëh menyegat mengilas	penyuri penyelöq	'boil' 'a thief' 'a mortar' 'is lazy' 'haul in'
, 8	8	gatöq 'to hit'	mengatöq		'hits'

Some exceptions to this pattern have been noted: /jadi/ 'to become' becomes /mejadi/ instead of \*/menyadi/; /jaga/ 'to guard' becomes /mejaga/ instead of \*/menyaga/; /belëh/ 'to get' becomes /mebelëh/ instead of \*/memelëh/; /gatöq/ 'to hit' becomes /penyatöq/ 'a hammer'. Possibly this indicates that the present UL /meN-/ and /peN-/ prefixes incorporate what were originally two different prefixes with different morphophonemic patterns.

Although these prefixes resemble the Malay prefixes <meN-> and <peN->, yet the pattern of change is not the same as that in Bahasa Malaysia as described by Abdullah (1974:49-52).

Some phonological variations occur in the pronunciation of these prefixes. Words with the /meN-/ prefix are optionally abbreviated by the omission of the <me->; e.g. /mawa/ instead of /memawa/, /nakoc/ instead of /menakoc/, et cetera. This is a matter of the speaker's preference, and seems capable of application to most words with this prefix.

3.1.2.4.2 Words with the /ber-/, /per-/ and /ter-/ prefixes have free fluctuation between allomorphs [Cer- ~ Ce-], with the Cer- allomorph bearing an optional secondary stress. In this it contrasts with the Cer- syllables described in Section 2.2.1.3.12, where Cer- is the penultimate syllable of the stem and takes primary stress. Words with these prefixes with /ha-/ as the first syllable of the stem have free fluctuation between Ce- and /pha-/; e.g. /behagiq/ 'to share' becomes /phahagiq/; /pehadak/ 'protecting' becomes /phahadak/.

In three words which commence with /l/, the prefix /ber-/ becomes /p-/:

lihac	'to see'	plihac	'to be revealed'
lepas	'to be free'	plepas	'to free'
lekac	'to kindle'	plekac	'to be kindled'

The /ber-/ prefix may be abbreviated by omitting the /e/ or the /er/; e.g. /beringac/ 'to think' may be pronounced /bringac/. Before stems beginning with /r/ the Ce- allomorph occurs; i.e. /rasa/ 'to feel' becomes /berasa/ not /berrasa/.

# 3.1.3 Reduplicated words

There are three types of reduplication: full reduplication, partial reduplication, and rhyming reduplication.

### 3.1.3.1 Full reduplication

In full reduplication the whole word is repeated. Usually the base word is an adjectival verb, which when reduplicated acts as an adverb:

dikiq	'a little'	dikiq-dikiq	'a little'
bidik	'besides'	bidik-bidik	'nearby'
lama	'long (of time)'	lama-lama	'for a long time'

What appears to be full reduplication of action verbs occurs in the Head Verb slot of the verb phrase and is interpreted as a head verb repeated for emphasis:

(nya) melupac melupac ler she leaps leaps ept 'She was leaping and leaping'

(ulal) lihac pangöq pangöq lihac kaq nibini snake looks rising rising looks at woman 'The snake was rising up looking at the woman'

There are some cases of full reduplication of a noun with a verbal prefix /ber-/ prefixed to the reduplication to make a verbal adjective:

guru 'a teacher' berguru-guru 'to be highly taught' kudën 'scabies' berkudën-kudën 'to be covered with scabies'

There is one case of an active verb being fully reduplicated but with /ber-/ prefixed to the second stem in the reduplication. This is used of a shaman carrying out his incantations and seems to imply a whole group of repeated actions:

buwac 'to do' buwac-berbuwac 'to be performing'

There are isolated cases of the reduplication of a noun to make an indefinite plural, as is done in Malay, and the reduplication of an indefinite pronoun for intensification:

kawat 'a friend' kawat-kawat 'friends' nama 'anything' nama-nama 'anything at all'

# 3.1.3.2 Partial reduplication

Partial reduplication usually takes the form of the final syllable of the stem word followed by the repetition of the stem. In most cases this converts a noun into a noun of related meaning:

'wife' bini nibini 'woman' 'man' laki 'husband' kilaki pisak 'banana' sak-pisak 'rubbing strake (on a boat)' 'eye' ta-mata 'policeman' mata

When this form of reduplication occurs with a verb, the resultant word is an adverb:

unol 'to retreat' nol-unol 'retreating' belëh 'can, be able' lëh-belëh 'as much as possible' kaqhami 'how' hami-kaqhami 'however it may be'

The noun /duweq/ 'money' is partially reduplicated with a /ber-/ prefix inserted before the second part of the reduplication: /weq-berduweq/. This seems to mean a variety of financial transactions.

# 3.1.3.3 Rhyming reduplication

There are some cases of rhyming reduplication where no regular pattern is evident:

(stem uncertain) cäq-beräq 'scattered everywhere' brani 'brave' beni-brani 'to be bold' giräq ?? gäq-giräq 'a bicycle'

The verb /lihac/ 'to look' is reduplicated in two different ways, giving an intensification of its meaning:

(kunya) masoq pi berlihac-lac they enter go looking-looking 'They went in and looked around.' kunya pi lac-lac they go looking-looking 'They went looking around.'

# 3.1.4 Compound words

A compound is a construction that has as its constituents two free forms which are closely linked phonologically and operate syntactically as a single word. It may have two nouns operating as a single noun:

usoq 'origin' asan 'source' 'original source' usoq-asan It may have a verb and a noun acting as a verb: suka 'to like' hati 'heart' suka-hati 'to be glad' sakëq 'be sick' gigi 'teeth' sakëq-gigi 'have toothache'

It may have two verbs linked to give a broader meaning:

pecah 'be broken' belah 'be split' pecah-belah 'be widely scattered'

These contrast with word clusters which are not closely linked phonologically, with each word retaining its own word stress. Some typical noun clusters follow:

General + specific kapan Matang 'ship Matang'
anak kuli 'son + coolie' = 'coolie'
prahu pukac 'boat + net' = 'trawler'

Related words laki bini 'husband + wife' = 'married couple'
Title + name nabi Noh 'prophet Noah'

Noun + verb urak penyuri 'man thief' = 'thief'

In the last example, the word /penyuri/ has a nominal prefix, but it does not stand alone as a noun meaning 'thief'; it is always used in a noun cluster: /urak penyuri/ 'man thief'. In this it follows the pattern of /urak kebut/ 'gardener' and /urak lawoc/ 'men sea' = 'Sea People'. In Malay, the cognate word pencuri> would be used alone, meaning 'thief'.

### 3.2 Function of the word

### 3.2.1 Determination of word classes

As Urak Lawoi' is closely related to Malay and has also been influenced by Thai, some modern descriptions of word classes in those two languages have been studied to help determine the criteria to be employed in deciding word classes in Urak Lawoi'. Writers consulted have included Payne (1970) and Abdullah Hassan (1974) for Malay, and Noss (1964) and Vichin (1970) for Thai. The study of these writers has shown that Urak Lawoi' follows its own individual pattern and it does not agree with either of these languages at every point.

An UL word stem in isolation has no inherent markers showing its word class, such as the obligatory inflections of Latin or Greek. When a prefix is added to a stem, the class of the resultant word becomes evident, e.g. /curi/ 'to steal' may be an adverb /curi/ 'secretly', or it may become a verb /menyuri/ 'steals', or a noun /penyuri/ 'a thief'. So /kilas/ can function as a noun, meaning 'windlass' while /mengilas/ is marked out as a verb meaning 'to haul in'. /melaw/ is a verb meaning 'to speak', while /permelaw/ is a noun meaning 'a word'. But when UL is compared with Bahasa Malaysia, it is evident that it has a much smaller inventory of affixes, and that these are used much less frequently than the corresponding affixes in that language. In the 2555 clauses of the UL corpus, there are only 441 occurrences of words with prefixes, so that there are comparatively few places where the prefix acts to identify the word class.

Nouns may be identified by their collocation with certain determiner particles as described in Section 3.2.2.1. Similarly, verbs may be identified by their collocation with certain verbal particles (Section 3.2.2.2). But words can only be positively assigned to a particular word-class as they occur in syntactic constructions. When a word occurs in isolation it is more appropriate to refer to it as a stem. In some cases its word class may be deduced from its meaning, but this may vary when it is used in a sentence. So /jalat/ has the potential of functioning as a noun or as a verb. In the sentence /nya turoc jalat itu/ 'he followed that path', /jalat/ functions as a noun. In the sentence /nya jalat pi kaq Raway dah/ 'he walked to Rawai', it functions as a verb.

Therefore dictionary entries must show the word class and meaning for each syntactic structure in which the word may function. Examples of such dictionary entries will be given in Section 3.2.3.

As in Malay and Thai, adjectives are regarded as a sub-class of the verb (Section 3.2.2.2.1). Adverbs are seen as a separate word-class (Section 3.2.2.3). This gives three major word classes of nouns, verbs and adverbs. The words in these classes are largely meaning-specific, with a large inventory of nouns and verbs. The inventory of vocabulary for adverbs is not so large, but has the potential for expansion. The number of occurrences of each of these words in my corpus is comparatively small, except for a few words of common occurrence, such as /pi/ 'go' and /maräh/ 'come'.

In contrast to these three major word classes is the word class of functors, which includes all particles, and all words not included in the three major word classes. Functors are largely function-specific with a comparatively small inventory of items in each sub-class, so that the total number of different functors in my concordance of approximately 1000 words is only 159, not

including exclamations or Malay loan-words. With the exception of the sub-classes of classifiers and exclamations, the words in each sub-class constitute a closed class, with no apparent possibility of expansion. Further, these words occur in text much more frequently than words of the three major classes. For instance there are only seven UL personal pronouns, as listed in Section 3.2.2.4.1, but those seven words occur 1424 times in the 2555 clauses of my corpus.

The functors of UL together form the skeletal structure of the language. For someone wishing to study this language they constitute a basic core of essential vocabulary, which can be supplemented with words chosen from the inventories of nouns, verbs and adverbs, according to the subject under discussion.

This analysis follows that of Fries who analysed English in terms of four major word classes, plus 15 groups of function words (Fries 1952:104-109, 278-296).

# 3.2.2 Description of the word classes

### 3.2.2.1 Noun word class

Noun word class is made up of nouns (nn), which function as fillers of the head slot in the Noun Phrase. They may be identified by their collocation with the determiner particles /ini/ 'this' and /itu/ 'that', which occur in the final marker slot of the noun phrase (Section 3.2.2.4.7).

Noun phrase: urak ini 'this man' barak itu 'those goods'

For lexical purposes the nouns are identified as common nouns animate (nca), common nouns human (nch), common nouns inanimate (nci), abstract nouns (nab), proper nouns locational (npl) and proper nouns personal (npp). This anticipates the need for differentiation as to which types of noun can occur in certain tagmemic slots. For instance, only nch and npp nouns could occur as subject of a verb of saying and perceiving (vsp).

Nouns differ in terms of the type of numerical classifier which is used with them:

- 1. Nouns, with a generic classifier; e.g. /urak/ 'person', used as a classifier for people; /semiya sepuloh urak/ 'men ten persons' = 'ten men'.
- 2. Mass nouns, using units of measure as a classifier; e.g. /kilo/ 'a kilogram'; /calok/ 'a tin'; /ayë se-calok/ 'water one tinful' = 'a tinful of water'.
- 3. Self-classifier, using the noun itself as its own classifier; /sawoh pac sawoh/ 'anchors four anchors' = 'four anchors'.
- 4. Uncountable words such as /lawoc/ 'sea', which have no classifier.

#### 3.2.2.2 Verb word class

The verbs (vb) function in the head slot of the verb phrase, and are identified as verbs by the particles associated with them. There are five auxiliary particles which immediately precede the verb: /phakhac/ and /khac/ 'collectively', /naq/ expressing future or intention, similar to the English 'will', /tengah/ 'in the middle of and /ada/ 'in the state of. The first two are always

auxiliary particles so give an infallible indication that the following word is a verb. /naq/ has a homonym/naq/ 'of', a particle indicating possession, so the meaning of a phrase has to be known to determine which meaning of /naq/ is relevant; e.g. /laki naq ku/ 'husband of mine' as against /laki naq pi/ 'husband will go'. The word /tengah/ only occasionally functions as an auxiliary particle. It more commonly occurs as a preposition, /tengah/ 'in the middle of'; e.g. /dëq tengah lawoc/ 'in the middle of the sea', as against /nya tengah tinoq/ 'he is sleeping'. /ada/ normally occurs as an action verb meaning 'have, be at, exist' and followed by a noun. Its occurrence as an auxiliary particle is rare. So these five particles will identify the following word as a verb, provided the meaning is appropriate. In the following examples the particle and verb are highlighted.

kunya *phakhac lari* they together run 'They are running'

koq nanaq *khac menari* the children together are dancing 'The children are dancing'

nya naq pi kaq lawoc 'He will go to sea'

nya suka *naq budö* 'He likes to be stupid'

nya *tengah terbëq* dëq lubak 'He is coming out of the hole'

ada dudoq pëqitu lama-lama was staying there a long while 'He stayed there a long while'

There is also a verbal particle /dah/ 'past indicator', which occurs clause finally, often with the object and adjuncts separating it from the related verb, so it is not as reliable a test as the auxiliary particles described above. If it appears in a minimal sentence without any object or adjuncts, and the meaning is appropriate, the word immediately before /dah/ is a verb; e.g. /nya pi dah/ 'he go past' = 'He went'.

# 3.2.2.2.1 Action and adjectival verbs (vac and vaj)

There are two main sub-classes of verbs, the action verb (vac), and the adjectival verb (vaj). The action verb occurs as the head of the verb phrase in an action clause, while the adjectival verb functions as the head of the verb phrase in a stative clause, as the modal auxiliary in a verb phrase, or as the modifier in a noun phrase. The action verb includes the intransitive verb (vaci), the transitive verb (vact), the bi-transitive verb (vacbt), and the verb of saying or perceiving (vsp).

vaci: nya tengah *tinoq*'He is sleeping'

vact: nya makat nasi

'He eats rice'

vacbt: nya hagiq ku se-ikol

he gave me one tail (= one snake)

'He gave me a snake'

nya *bri* nasi kaq nanaq 'She gives rice to the child'

vsp: nya melaw caq, maräh ler

he said saying, Come ept

'He said, Come here!'

nya *lihac* caq, nasi habih dah he saw that rice finished already

'He saw that the rice was already finished.'

vaj (in a stative clause):

semiya itu *tingi* man that tall 'That man is tall'

vaj (as a modal auxiliary):

nya segat naq pi he is lazy to go 'He does not want to go'

vaj (as a noun phrase modifier):

semiya *tingi* itu kaka ku man tall that brother mine 'That tall man is my brother.'

### 3.2.2.2.2 Copulative verb (vcop)

There is also a small sub-class of copulative verbs (vcop) which occur as the filler of the optional verb slot in the equative clause. The main verb of this sub-class is /jadi/ 'to be, to become', with its inflected form /mejadi/ 'becomes'. This verb is used with other related meanings, but its use as a copula is distinguished by its being preceded by a subject and followed by a complement with the same referent. Also, the copula can often be omitted with no change in the meaning of the clause.

vcop: nya *jadi* kaka ku
he is brother mine
'He is my brother'

nya *jadi* bercac
she became bedbug

'She became a bedbug'

setengah *mejadi* tupay 'Some became squirrels.'

Of these examples the first is the only one where the copula verb can be omitted. If it is omitted, a syntactic particle /ter/ would be inserted after the subject /nya/, as UL seems to avoid a mono-syllabic subject, where there is an adjectival verb or no verb.

vcop (with verb omitted):

nya ter kaka ku
he spt brother mine
'He is my brother.'

In Malay, the word <ada> 'be, exist, be present' is stated to be a copula (Abdullah 1974:22), but in UL, the word /ada/ means 'to have, to exist, to be there', and is not used as a copula. It occurs as an introductory verb equivalent to the English 'there is, there are', and is often followed by the emphatic particle /ler/: /ada ler buwah/ 'There was fruit'. This can only be regarded as a copulative verb if it is assumed that a subject equivalent to 'it' or 'they' has been deleted, but there is no evidence for such a subject. /ada/ has as one of its meanings 'to be there'. This is authenticated by one text where an elderly UL lady gives an excited acount of her visit to the zoo in Bangkok. She lists some of the animals she saw there in the formula /brutat ada/ 'tiger was there'. In view of this example, /ada/ in the introductory clause is regarded as an action verb, with the verb brought to the front of the sentence for emphasis:

ada ler koq hatu ter; nya menupak are ept the spirits spt; they dwell (in men) 'These are the spirits who dwell in men.'

ada ulal se-ikol; nya ada dëq atas dah ter is snake one-tail it is on above vpt spt 'There is a snake that is above (in the tree).'

In Malay, the subject of the second clause in sentences like this is omitted, with the /hatu/ of the first sentence, and the /ulal/ of the second sentence, acting as the subject of the second clause (Lewis 1969:148). This is different to UL, where a pronoun occurs as the subject of the second clause.

### 3.2.2.3 Adverb word class

The adverbs (av) can function in one of the adjunct slots which occur clause-initially and clause-finally at clause level. They include adverbs of time (avt), location (avl), manner (avm), extent (ave), accompaniment (ava), and interrogation (avq):

avt: nya pi kemari avl: jawoh nya pi 'He went yesterday' 'He went far' nya pi cepac ada ban yaa avm: ave: 'He went quickly' There were many

nya pi nya pi sama avq: ava: went when? = 'When did he go?' He 'He went also'

A limited number of adverbs also appear between the subject and the predicate, and have been interpreted as filling an adjunct slot which is the first slot in the pre-nuclear periphery of the verb phrase (Section 4.1.2.2.2).

nya curi amët barak itu he secretly took goods that go 'He secretly took the goods away'

nya gasaq ikac kuni He vigorously tied sack 'He vigorously tied the sack'

The adverbs are not a large word-class, but are an open class as many verbs can be reduplicated to become an adverb: e.g. /unol/ 'to retreat', /nol-unol/ 'retreating' (Section 3.1.3.2).

The sub-class of interrogative adverbs is a closed class with only four members: /brapa/ 'how many?', /diha/ 'where?', /kala/ 'when?', and /kaqhami/ 'how?'.

### 3.2.2.4 Functor word class

The status of the functors is described in Section 3.2.1. They are divided into functor words and functor particles, on the basis of whether they can stand alone in free form or not.

The twelve sub-classes of functors are listed below. The number assigned to each sub-class corresponds with the number of the sub-section which describes that sub-class.

> 1. Pronouns

2. Classifiers

3. Numerals

Auxiliary verbs

Responses 5.

**Negatives** 

7. Noun phrase particles

kala?

8. Verb phrase particles

9. Prepositions

10. Conjunctions

Interrogative particles 11.

12. **Exclamations** 

Functor words in Sub-classes 1-4 refer to a relevant noun or verb, explicit or unexpressed, for which they may function as a lexical substitute. Sub-classes 5 and 6 are exhortations, affirmations and negations associated with verbs. In some cases they may stand alone as the answer to a question, reflecting the meaning of the Head verb.

The functor particles in Sub-classes 7 - 11 are largely operational words, indicating syntactic functions and categories. They have little or no lexical meaning, and do not derive any meaning from the words with which they are associated.

> ku naq pi kaq lawoc 'I will go to sea'

Here the functor word /ku/ is a pronoun referring to the speaker. The functor /naq/ is a verbal particle signalling futurity or intention. The particle /kaq/ is a preposition signalling 'motion towards'. The two particles cannot stand alone, but the functor word /ku/ can stand alone as the answer to a question, with the verb inserted optionally.

Question: sapa naq pi kaq lawoc? Answer: ku (naq pi)
'Who will go to sea?' 'I (will go)'

A similar pattern is seen with an auxiliary verb functor:

Question: kaw belëh pi ger?

you can go qpt

'Can you go?'

Answer: belëh
can
'I can'

In this question, the functor /belëh/ is an auxiliary verb, preceding the head verb of the verb phrase /pi/'go'. In the answer the auxiliary stands alone as the head of the verb phrase, and refers to the head verb in the question. In contrast:

Question: kaw naq pi ger?

you will go qpt

'Will you go?'

Answer: naq pi

will go

'Yes, I will'

Here /naq/ is an auxiliary particle which cannot stand alone as the answer to the question, so that /pi/ has to be repeated as the head verb in the answer.

**3.2.2.4.1 Pronouns (pn):** These are functor words which operate as fillers of the head slot and other slots in the noun phrase, but with restrictions on the tagmemes which can co-occur with them, as described in Phrase Level (Sections 4.1.1.2, 4.1.1.3). There are five sub-groups: personal pronouns (ppn), indefinite pronouns (ipn), interrogative pronouns (qpn), demonstrative pronouns (dpn), and relative pronouns (rpn). These constitute small closed classes and so are listed in full.

## Personal pronouns (ppn):

Singular:	Plural:
ku	kami
-	kita
kaw	kanyaw
nya	kunya
	ku - kaw

Of these, /nya/ is the most common with 849 occurrences in the computer text, compared with 575 occurrences for all the other personal pronouns combined.

The personal pronoun /aku/ occurs once in place of /ku/, but this is regarded as a Malay loan word.

Indefinite pronouns (ipn): These are pronouns expressing an indefinite quantity. They fill one of the quantifier slots or the head slot in the noun phrase (Section 4.1.1) or the extent adjunct slot at clause level.

Some indefinite pronouns are as follows:

banyaq	'many'	bilak	'each'
dikiq	'a little'	lumöh	'group'
nama	'anything'	rata	'every'
semuha	'all'	setengah	'some'
sik-masik	'each one'		

Interrogative pronouns (qpn): There are only three words in this sub-class. They may fill the head slot in the noun phrase (Section 4.1.1.2.1), or may operate as indefinite pronouns with the alternate meaning shown below.

```
apa 'what? whatever' (MLW)
nama 'what? whatever'
sapa 'who? whoever'
```

**Demonstrative pronouns (dpn):** There are three words in this category: /ini/ 'this', /itu/ 'that', and /singi/ 'that just now'. These words function as demonstrative pronouns in the head slot of the noun phrase (Sections 4.1.1.2.1, 4.1.1.3). They have homonyms which are determiner particles in the final marker slot of the noun phrase (Section 3.2.2.4.7). Examples of the demonstrative pronouns are as follows:

```
ini keton mas
this lump gold
'This is a lump of gold.'
itu jalat pi neraka
that road go hell
'That is the road to hell'
singi caq .....
'The one just mentioned said .....'
```

**Relative pronoun (rpn):** There is only one word in this sub-class, the pronoun /nu/ 'who, which, what/. This has a dual function, operating as head of the noun phrase when it is subject of an embedded noun clause, and also acting as the conjunction which links that embedded clause with the noun to which it relates. As it cannot stand alone as an utterance, it is classified as a particle, but in filling the head slot of a noun phrase it operates as a word (Section 3.2.2.4.10).

```
nanaq nu adi bermaräh
child who younger comes
'The younger child is coming'
```

# 3.2.2.4.2 Classifiers (cl)

These are words which function as the filler of the head slot in the noun phrase, or which combine with a numeral to fill one of the quantifier slots in that phrase (Section 4.1.1.2, 4.1.1.3). There are two sub-classes, the numerical classifier (cln) and the metric classifier (clm).

The numerical classifier (cln) is used for a wide range of nouns which sometimes have little apparent connection between them. Metric numerical classifiers (clm) are various units of weight, volume, length, time, et cetera, which function with related nouns. As described in Section 3.2.2.1, some nouns use a repetition of themselves as a self-classifier, and some have no classifier at all. In Urak Lawoi' the use of these classifiers is decreasing, compared with their use in Malay and Thai. Some representative classifiers are as follows, with their literal meaning as shown:

Cln:	Types of objects:	Example:
batak belah biji buwah ikol keton krac lamal puhot tepac urak	poles, masts, etc. sides small objects large objects animals, birds, fish lumps of anything pieces of cloth sheets of paper, cloth, leaves trees and shrubs places people	tujoh batak phahadak 'seven poles protecting' urak belawat duwa belah 'men contesting two sides' crana tiga biji 'trays three seeds' rumah duwa buwah 'houses two fruit' penyu duwa ikol 'turtles two tails' mas duwa keton 'gold two lumps' kayët duwa krac 'cloth two pieces' surac duwa lamal 'letters two sheets' kelamël duwa puhot 'coconuts two trees' kramac duwa tepac 'shrines two places' kita duwa urak 'we two persons'
Clm:	Meaning:	Example:
batën calok depa kilo	'a dipper' 'a milk tin' 'a fathom' 'a kilogram'	ayë sa batën 'water one dipper' ayë sa calok 'water a tinful' lima belas depa 'fifteen fathoms' bras lima kilo 'rice five kilograms'

**3.2.2.4.3** Numerals (num): These are words which, either alone or in combination with a numerical classifier, fill either of the quantifier slots in the noun phrase (Sections 4.1.1.2.2, 4.1.1.2.5). Those listed comprise the complete set of UL numerals. They may be combined as shown in the examples below:

sa ~ se-	'one'	nam	'six'
duwa	'two'	tujoh	'seven'
tiga	'three'	lapat	'eight'
pac	'four'	semilat	'nine
lima	'five'	se-puloh	'ten'
belas	'plus ten' (for numerals	s 11 to 19)	
puloh	'multiply by ten' (for numerals 10 to 90)		
ratus	'multiply by 100' (for numerals 100 to 900)		
ribu	'multiply by 1000' (for numerals 1000 to 9000)		
laqsa	'ten thousand; an indefinitely large number'		

# Examples:

kita duwa urak 'we two persons'

lumöh duwa urak group two persons

'two persons'

urak penyuri pac urak men thieves four persons 'four thieves' buwah se-biji fruit one seed 'one fruit'

crana tiga biji trays three seeds 'three trays'

timaw

se-ratus duwa puloh nam 'one hundred and twenty six'

tiga ratus tiga belas

'three hundred and thirteen'

3.2.2.4.4 Auxiliary verbs (vaux): Auxiliary verbs are verbs which function in the modal auxiliary slot in the verb phrase. Some of them also function as action verbs with slightly different meaning. Some are listed below, showing their meaning as an action verb, and as an auxiliary verb.

ada 'is, has, exist' vac: 'be in a state of' vaux: belëh 'get, obtain' past tense: 'can, be able to' biyal 'let go' 'allow' biyas 'be able' 'give' 'allow' bri 'happen' iadi 'become' 'wish' khanaq 'intend to' kena 'touch, experience' 'must' patoc 'be appropriate' 'feel' 'be able' rasa sudah 'finish' past tense suka 'like' 'like to'

'not want'

As explained above in Section 3.2.2.4, these words can be used as the sole answer to a question.

'not want to'

3.2.2.4.5 Response words (res): This is a small group of words which occur sentence initially, either evoking a response, as in a command or exhortation, or else expressing a response to a question, command or exhortation. Only the words /böh/ and /joh/ can function in both categories. /bri/ and /jangan/ can function in a command or exhortation but not in a response. /er/, /hoy/ and /bukat/ can only function in a response.

/böh/ is equivalent to 'right' in English in both these contexts. It is an exhortation to do something in which the speaker will not participate:

In exhortation:

böh, bri kaw amët ler

right, let you (sg) take ept

'Right, you take it.'

In answer:

böh; kami naq pi 'Right; we will go.'

/joh/ occurs sentence-initially as the first word in an exhortation to do something in which the speaker will participate or as the response of those who will participate:

In exhortation:

joh, bri kita pi tulok

right, let us go help

'Right, we will go.'

In response:

joh, kita naq pi 'Right, we will go.'

/bri/ is similar to /böh/ in that it occurs initially in an exhortation, sometimes with the meaning 'let ....'. There is no indication as to whether the speaker will participate or not, and it does not occur in response to an exhortation. It can also occur preceded by the response words /böh/, /joh/ or /jangan/. It is unique among the response words in that it can be followed by the subject of the clause. This contrasts with the other response words which have the subject of the verb deleted in an exhortation, with a second person pronoun understood:

In exhortation:

böh, bri kaw amët ler

right, let you (sg) take ept

Right, you take it.'

joh, bri kita pi tulok come, let us go help 'Come, let us go and help.'

jangan bri kita pi soq itu don't let us go place that

'Don't let us go there.'

bri usiq koq brana let play the drums 'Play the drums.'

/jangan/ is a verbal auxiliary which functions as a response word 'don't', occurring sentence-initially in a negative command. It does not occur in response to an exhortation.

In command:

jangan naq pi lah don't will go ept 'Please, don't go.'

/er/ is equivalent to 'yes' in English, and is used sentence-initially only. It has a homonym in the emphatic particle /er/, which occurs phrase-finally in the vocative phrase of an imperative clause.

In answer:

er; ada bras genaq dah yes, have rice enough vpt

'Yes, there's enough rice.'

In command:

koq nanaq er; bediri ler the children ept; stand ept

'Children! Stand up!'

/hoy/, /tët/ and /bukat/ are response words which occur sentence-initially as a negative answer to a question or statement. /hoy/ has the meaning 'no, have not', /tët/ means 'no', while /bukat/ means 'no, is not', with the implication that the opposite is true. These words also function as negative words as described in the next sub-section.

In answer:

hoy; tët jadi baliq no; not happen return 'No, he did not return.' bukat, nya dudoq Raway no, he lives Rawai

'No, he lives at Rawai'

**3.2.2.4.6** Negatives (neg): A small group of words is used to negate a statement, or may occur as the negative answer to a question.

/tët/ here functions as a negative preceding a verb, and occurring in the Adjunct slot of the verbal phrase (Table 4-2, Section 4.1.2.1). This negative occurs frequently before the verbal auxiliary /belëh/, often with inversion to the end of the clause. In this some speakers follow a Thai syntactical pattern with /tët belëh/ before the verb indicating past tense, while when inverted to the end of the sentence it means 'cannot, is not able to'.

Before vac:

telinga kunya tët dengal ter ears they not hear spt 'The ears do not hear anything.'

Before vaj:

koq nanaq tët panay ter the children are-not clever spt 'The children are not clever.'

Before vaux:

lapat ari nya tët belëh makat dah eight days he had not eaten ppt

'He had not eaten for eight days.'

tingan nanaq tët belëh leave children not can 'I can't leave the children.'

/hoy tët/'not, have not' is a more emphatic negative than /tët/, and precedes the verb in the same way.

Before vac:

hoy tët baliq lagi

has not return yet

'He has not yet returned.'

Before vaj:

hoy tët senang pot is not well spt 'He is not at all well.'

Before vcop:

buwah nya hoy tët jadi ler fruit it has-not become ept

'It has not yet borne fruit.'

Before vaux:

hoy tët belëh naq taroh ter has not able to place spt 'He has not been able to place it.'

The response words /hoy/ and /bukat/ also function as a verb with a negative meaning 'is not'. In this they act as the negative equivalent of the verb /ada/ when it means 'to be, to exist'. In this function /hoy/ is a direct negative while /bukat/ has the further implication that the opposite is correct.

hoy ayë is not water 'There is no water.'

hoy nama naq makat is not anything to eat.'

nya bukat urak soq ini he not man side this 'He is not a man from here.'

bukat nu mudah ter not what is easy spt 'It is not something easy.'

/timaw/ 'not want to', was listed above as an auxiliary but is mentioned again here because it can function as the negative answer to a question. It is cognate to the Malay <ta' mau> 'not want to', but there is no UL cognate to the Malay verb < mau > 'want to'.

As vac:

ku timaw laki ulal kaqgini I not-want husband snake like-this 'I don't want a snake as a husband.'

As vaux:

nya timaw naq tinoq he not-want to sleep 'He does not want to sleep.' 3.2.2.4.7 Noun phrase particles: There are four types of particle in the noun phrase: the determiner particle (dpt), the syntactic particle (spt), the emphatic particle (ept), and the initial determiner particle (dpti). The last-named appears in the initial marker of noun phrase type NPb (Section 4.1.1.3), while the first three may appear finally in any noun phrase, subject to the restrictions on the determiner particle set out in the sub-section on determiner particles below. When two or three of these particles occur phrase-finally, they occur in the order (dpt + spt + ept). The syntactic particle /pot/ always occurs alone. The syntactic and emphatic particles may also function in the clause-final Coda (Section 4.1.4).

A brief statement of the formulae of the two types of noun phrases is set out below. The full formulae and a guide to the abbreviations can be seen in Table 4-1 (Section 4.1.1).

```
NPa = \pmQn1: +H: \pmMod: \pmPos: \pmQn2: \pmMf: (\pmdpt \pmspt \pmept)
NPb = +Mi:dpti + H: \pmMod: \pmPos: \pmMf: (\pmdpt \pmspt \pmept)
```

**Determiner particles (dpt):** The determiner particles are /ini/ 'this', /itu/ 'that', /ni/ 'this' and /singi/ 'that just now'. As explained above, homonyms of /ini/, /itu/, and /singi/ operate as demonstrative pronouns but they occur more frequently as determiner particles. When the initial determiner particle /koq/ or /koq lumöh/ occurs in the noun phrase, the particles /ini/ and /itu/ do not normally appear. These two particles appear in the noun phrase marker only, but /ni/ and /singi/ can also appear with similar meaning in the final coda of the clause, where they function as syntactic particles as described immediately below and in Section 4.1.4. The particle /ni/ is similar to the Thai word for 'this', but without the tone. When used in the final phrase marker, it has more emphasis than /ini/, as if saying 'this house, not that one'. The particle /singi/ 'that just now' is equivalent to the Malay <tadi>, and refers back to something just mentioned, or that has just happened.

rumah besal ini
house big this
'this big house'

rumah besal itu
house big that
'that big house'

rumah besal ni
house big this
lobster just-now
'this big house (not that one)'
'the lobster just mentioned'

Syntactic particles (spt): There are two syntactic particles in the UL noun phrase: /ter/ and /pot/. It is difficult to assign a lexical meaning to these two words as they operate as a verbal comma rather than as a word. They mark the end of the noun phrase and are pronounced with a non-final upward intonation followed by a slight pause. In this way they signal that there is something still to be mentioned. They appear similarly at the end of a non-final clause. When they appear at the end of a sentence they signal that the subject is not finished - there is more to follow. The particle /pot/ has more emphasis than /ter/ but not as much as the emphatic particle /ler/.

Both /ter/ and /pot/ frequently occur at the end of a noun phrase in the subject position, if the subject is brief or mono-syllabic. In this position Malay students have called it a balance word; e.g. Winstedt describes Malay <pun>, the cognate of /pot/, as "an enclitic (not often to be translated) emphasizing the word before it or to balance the sentence." (Winstedt 1972:281).

When there is a listing of a group of nouns or noun phrases, /ter/ is sometimes used to mark them off from one another. /ter/ is also used phrase-finally to mark the end of a topic, or to mark the end of a phrase brought to the front of a clause for emphasis.

In the noun phrase:

nya ter, ayë it spt water 'It is water.'

prahu besal itu ter, prahu kami boat large that spt boat ours

'That large boat is ours.'

taw itu ter, Hitam place that spt, Hitam 'At that place Hitam lives.'

prahu pot, naq karap boat spt, will capsize 'The boat will capsize.'

nya pot, daqhani he spt, woke-up 'He woke up.'

Listing:

bekaq cicët ter, jap tangan ter, ratay mas ter, ... like rings spt, watches spt, chains gold spt, ... 'things such as rings, watches and gold chains ...'

Topic final:

kunya urak nyalap ter, kunya amët pi ikac they men diving spt, they bring go tie

'The divers bring it and tie it.'

Inversion:

koq nibini ter, kunya upah the women spt, they employ

'The women are the ones they employ.'

This last example could be read as having an initial topic 'The women they employ'. However, /upah/ requires an object, and in the absence of any other object /koq nibini/ is read as an object brought to the front of the sentence for emphasis.

The syntactic particles also occur in the clause-final coda, signalling the end of the clause, and indicating that there is something still to be said (Section 4.1.4). In this use it is common at the end of a relative clause, or other subordinate clause. Two or more parallel clauses may be linked by clause-final /ter/. Clause-finally, /ni/ and /singi/ function as syntactic particles rather than as determiner particles. In this context their meaning is /ni/ 'like this' and /singi/ 'like that', and they function to mark the end of a causal clause, pointing on to the following result clause.

Clause final: kaq kaw melaw kaqhami pot, ku timaw if you say whatever spt, I don't-want Whatever you say, I won't agree.'

kunya naq menikah ter, kunya buwac crana duhulu they will marry spt, they make wedding-trays first 'When there is a wedding, they first prepare the trays of wedding gifts.'

kaq sakëq gigi ter, makat ubac thanjay if sore teeth spt, eat medicine Thanjay 'If they have toothache, they take the medicine 'Thanjay'.'

ada semiya nu sakëq ter ... is man who sick spt ... 'There is a man who is sick.'

### Causal clause and result:

kita hoy kerja ni; kita kena kerja ler we have-no work like-this; we must work ept 'When we are out-of-work like this, we just have to work (at this dangerous task).'

kanyaw kerja dëq lawoc ni; belëh senang dah you work at sea like-this; can be-at-ease vpt 'When you work at sea like this, you can be at ease.'

tana tët biyas singi; koq nanaq lapal ler nasi dah when not able as-just-mentioned, the children hungry ept rice vpt 'When you cannot go fishing like that, then the children are really hungry for rice.'

# Linking parallel clauses:

turot pahëq ter, banyaq puloh kaki ter, pahëq ter let-down drill spt, many tens feet spt, drilling-bit spt You let down the drilling-bit many tens of feet as you drill (in prospecting for tin).'

Emphatic particles (ept): The main emphatic particle is /ler/ which occurs finally both in the noun phrase final marker, and in the clause coda. In this it is often closely linked with the syntactic particle /ter/. It may also occur following other words to give them emphasis. Other particles which may operate in this way are /er/ which occurs after a vocative phrase in a command or exhortation, /lah/, the Malay cognate of /ler/, and the exclamation /eq/ with its alternate forms /eh/ and /aq/.

In noun phrase: kita duwa urak ler we two persons ept kanyaw ler you ept certa itu ler story that ept

kunya ter ler they spt ept

koq kilaki ter ler the men spt ept

paq dëq jakmiq ëq father of Jakmiq ept

After vocative:

koq nanaq er; bediri ler the children ept; stand ept

'Children! Stand up!'

In clause coda:

nya buwac ler, buwac nasi bri he made ept, made rice for 'He did it, he cooked rice for them.'

nu phakhac dudoq menyengöq ler who together stay watching ept '...the ones who stayed and watched ...'

After verb:

ada ler ulal ter is ept snake spt 'There is a snake.'

nya lamac ler naq suq dah he is-slow ept to finish vpt 'He is very slow to finish it.'

After adverb:

kunya pi kaqgiter ler dah they go like-that ept vpt 'They just went like that.'

nya dudoq jawoh ler dëq nanggri dah he lived far ept from city vpt 'He lived very far from the city.'

Initial determiner particle (dpti): The only member of this sub-class is the particle /koq/ 'the', but it may occur closely linked with the indefinite numeral pronoun /lumöh/ 'group', in the phrase /koq lumöh/. This particle with or without the /lumöh/ is the only filler of the initial marker slot in Noun Phrase type NPb. When the initial marker slot is filled, the determiner particles /ini/ 'this' and /itu/ 'that' do not normally occur in the noun phrase final marker.

This particle refers to something or someone that is old information and is used only with countable objects. In one text it occurs in a listing of various objects which are placed in the 'spirit boat' in the biennial spirit ceremony. Countable objects are prefixed by /koq/, but other objects are not. It frequently indicates that the subject is plural, especially in the PYP dialect. Sometimes it means 'the group of'.

Initial marker:

koq nanaq kita the children (of us) koq nibini ter the women spt

koq semiya dëq lawoc the men at sea koq lumöh urak lawoc the group Sea People

Listing:

böh koq lada, pelacat, koq tepok, koq dët place the chillies, fishpaste, the cakes, the candles

'They place chillies, fishpaste, cakes and candles (in the boat) ...'

3.2.2.4.8 Verb phrase particles: There are three sub-classes of particles appearing in the verb phrase, the modal particle (mpt) which appears initially in the pre-nuclear periphery of the verb phrase, the auxiliary particle (apt) which occurs finally in the initial periphery of the verb phrase, and the verbal particle (vpt) which occurs in the final periphery of the verb phrase. This last particle is functionally a part of the verb phrase but phonologically it forms part of the clause coda because it is often separated from the head verb by the object and adjuncts so as to form a discontinuous verb phrase.

A brief outline of the Action Verb Phrase is given below, showing where these particles occur. The full formula is found in Table 4-2, with abbreviations used and explanation set out in Section 4.1.2.1.

Pre-nuclear periphery

Nucleus

Post-nuclear periphery

 $VPac = \pm Adj:mpt \pm Maux:vaux \pm Aux:apt \pm HV:vac$ 

±Faux:vpt

In the examples in this section the verb phrase is highlighted.

Modal particles (mpt): There are only two modal particles, /bac/ expressing mild surprise or reproof, and /pah/ expressing intense desire.

bac:

nya bac timaw naq tinoq he mpt not-want to sleep.' He just did not want to sleep.'

pah:

nya pah lapal dah ler he very hungry vpt ept 'He was very hungry indeed.'

Auxiliary particles (apt): There are only five auxiliary particles: /naq/ showing futurity or intention, similar to the English <will>; /phakhac/ and its abbreviation /khac/ speaking of collective action with various persons acting together; /tengah/ speaking of an action as continuing in the present; and /ada/ speaking of a continuing state. These particles operate to identify words of the verb class, as described in Section 3.2.2.2.

naq: ku *naq pi mengayën* 'I will go fishing.' phakhac: kunya phakhac pi buwac

they together go do 'They go and do it together.'

khac: koq nanaq khac menari

the children together are dancing 'The children are dancing together.'

tengah: nya tengah tinoq ni

'He is sleeping like-this.'

ada: kita ada bajiq

We are well.'

Verbal particles (vpt): There are seven final verbal particles which function in the final periphery of the verb phrase. They are located as the first element in the clause-final Coda (Section 4.1.4), so that if any object or adjuncts follow the verb, they separate these particles from the head verb. Five of these particles may optionally be followed by the particle /dah/, but these groupings have been interpreted as being a single filler in the first element of the Coda slot. Some of these particles also function as adverbs, so that it is sometimes difficult to know their function in a particular sentence. The particles are:

Particle: Indicating:

bri benefactive action on behalf of another

buwak (dah) finality

dah past or decisive action habih (dah) completed action

lepas (dah) freedom from an undesirable state

suc (dah) finished action sudah (dah) finished action

In the following illustrations the verb phrase is highlighted:

bri: nya naq buka bri

he will open for 'He will open it for them.'

nya buwac ler; buwac nasi bri he made ept, made rice for 'He did it, he cooked rice for them.'

buwak: nya pi buwak

he went finally

'He went and did not come back.'

nya turot cäw pi kaq tökkha buwak dah he descended row go to Phuket finally vpt

'They got into their boat and rowed to Phuket.'

dah:

ikat dah hov are-no fish vpt

'There are no more fish.'

kanyaw hoy semengac, kanyaw kena mati dah have-no spirit. you vou must die vpt 'If you have no spirit, you must certainly die.'

hoy tët pi pëq diha did not go place wherever vpt 'He did not go anywhere at all.'

nya tahu röc kaq nanggri dah he knew reach to town ept 'It was known right to the town.'

habih:

nya telat habih he swallowed completely vpt 'He swallowed it completely.'

lepas:

bayal hutak habih lepas dah paid debt completely freed vpt 'He paid off the debt completely.' (Here /habih/ is interpreted as an adverb.)

suc:

buwac suc dah ter did finished vpt spt

'We finished it.'

sudah:

kunva *melaw* giter sudah dah spoke like that finish 'They finished speaking like that.'

3.2.2.4.9 Prepositions: These may be divided into prepositional particles (ppt) and specific prepositions (prep). All of the prepositional particles may function as the only filler of the Relator slot in the prepositional phrase (Section 4.1.3). Some of them, as listed below, are locational prepositional particles which can be followed by one of the prepositions to give a more specific location. Some non-locational prepositional particles are:

bekaq	'like'	sama	'with'
jangan	'with'	taqdëq	'since'
naq	'of'	tedaq	'until'
rupa	'like'	yu	'until'

The locational prepositional particles which may be followed by a preposition having a locational meaning are:

'location at' (with allomorphs /pëq/ and /päq/) bëq

'location at' dëq

kaq 'motion towards'

pac 'location at'

soq 'location at or besides'

Prepositions which may occur alone or following one of the prepositional particles are represented by the following:

bawah dëq bawah 'below'
bidik dëq bidik 'besides, near'
blakak dëq belakak 'behind; later'
helot soq helot 'in front; before'
atas soq atas 'above, on top of

The choice of which locational preposition to use seems to be idiosyncratic. Occasionally a speaker will use a Malay word such as <kepada> 'to' or <pada> 'at'. Examples of the usage of these prepositions will be found in Section 4.1.3 on Prepositional Phrases.

3.2.2.4.10 Conjunctions (cpt): These are divided into four categories: (a) coordinating conjunctions (cc), which link two coordinate clauses together; (b) subordinating conjunctions (cs) which link a subordinate clause to a main clause, with the subordinate clause appearing either before or after the main clause; (c) final subordinating conjunctions (csf), where the subordinate clause must follow the main clause; and (d) the relative pronoun /nu/ (rpn) described in Section 3.2.2.4.1 above. As explained there this pronoun operates as a word to fill the subject slot of the relative clause, but as a conjunction it links a subordinate embedded clause with the noun to which it relates.

Some typical conjunctions are as follows:

## Coordinating conjunctions (cc):

Logical sequence:

jadi (caq) 'therefore' giter 'so' kaqgini 'so' kaqgiter 'so'

Adversative:

bukat 'but not' tapi 'but'

Temporal sequence:

baru 'then' lalu 'later'

semën 'at the same time'

kaqgiter bini singi ada dalap rumah so wife just-mentioned was in (the) house 'So his wife was in the house.'

payah juga ter, bukat nu muda ter difficult also spt, not that which (is) easy spt 'It is quite difficult, not easy at all.'

Baru belëh makat, baru belëh senang then can eat, then get comfortable 'Then they can eat and be comfortable.'

# Subordinating conjunctions (cs):

### Cause:

krema 'because' krana 'because' sabëq 'because'

## Conditional:

adu 'if' bekaq (caq) 'as if' kalaw 'if' (MLW) kaq 'if' misël (caq) 'even though'

# Temporal:

dah 'after' hata 'when' kala 'when' lepas 'after' masa 'when' waqtu 'when' tana 'while'

kaq ada upat; naq pi mengayën if have bait, will go fishing 'If I have any bait, I will go fishing.'

mati dah belëh, *kaq* ulal gigëq ter die ppt can, if snake bites spt 'She will die, if the snake bites her.'

## Final subordinating conjunctions (csf):

bri 'so that' caq 'that ...'
yu 'until'
sakëq dëq proc ni, yu ados-adoy ler

sick in the stomach like-this, until crying-out-in-pain ept 'She had this pain in the stomach so that she was crying out in pain.'

### Relative pronoun (rpn):

nu 'who, which, what'

jangan turoc kawat *nu* berduwah don't follow friend who lucky

'Don't follow the example of your lucky friend (your luck may be different).'

3.2.2.4.11 Interrogative particle (qpt): There is only one particle in this class, the interrogative /ger/, which occurs at the end of a yes/no question.

belëh pi kaq lawoc ger? belëh juga can go to sea qpt can also 'Can you go to sea?' 'Yes, I can.'

tunoq ku ger tët? timaw tunoq bow-to me or not? don't -want bow 'Will you bow down to me or not?' 'We won't bow down.'

**3.2.2.4.12 Exclamations** (exc): This is a small class of words which may occur, expressing emotion, giving a rhetorical pause in the sentence, or indicating the speaker has amended what he was going to say, or cannot think of the right word. There are various brief words which occur, which reflect the idiosyncracies of the particular speaker. The amount of text recorded does not permit a detailed analysis of their usage, but the fact that they can occur alone, and often bear a sentence intonation pattern, dictates that they should be regarded as words.

The following 25 exclamations appear in the computer concordance. It will be seen that phonologically they are mostly vowels or vowel clusters, many of them preceded by the glottal fricative /h/, together with the nasals /mm/ and /ngan/.

a	ëq	hay	hoc	0
äq	er	he	hu	oc
am	ha	hë	mm	oh
aw	hä	her	ng	oy
ë	häq	ho	ngan	u

The exclamations below are more specific ones with particular points of interest:

ados-adoy: This is an exclamation of pain or distress, which always commences

with a single utterance of /ados/ followed by a continual repetition of /adoy/. When prefixed by /ber-/ it becomes the verb /berados/, meaning

to be uttering this cry of pain.

anu: = 'What is it?', an expression used as the speaker gropes for the word

he wants. If he knows the listener knows what he means, the word /anu/ may be inserted in place of the missing word, with no attempt for

the right word.

bisemilah: This is a Muslim expletive, meaning 'in the name of Allah'. It is not in

general use among the UL.

lah: This is a Muslim expletive, being an abbreviation of the name of

<Allah> 'God'. It is in common use among the UL.

loh: A common expletive, possibly a variant of /lah/.

nama: The UL word for 'what', sometimes used as an exclamation while the

speaker tries to think of the right word.

tahu:

The word /tahu/ 'know' is used idiomatically with the negative meaning

'I don't know'. The same idiom occurs in colloquial Malay.

nya maräh pëq diha? tahu he come place where?' 'Know!'

'Where does he come from?' 'I don't know.'

toq:

This is a Buddhist expletive, being derived from the Thai word for

Buddha.

# 3.2.3 Application of these word classes

The application of these word classes is illustrated by some typical dictionary entries, and by a sample of text. Each dictionary entry is labelled to indicate the word class in differing syntactic contexts. This is illustrated with /bri/ 'to give', a word which functions in various word classes, and with the word /lepas/ 'to be free', a word which undergoes affixation. Typical entries are given, but without normal dictionary abbreviations, and with examples of each usage.

bri:

action verb 'give':

ku bri nasi kaq nya 'I gave rice to him.'

modal auxiliary 'allow, let':

kunya bri dudoq they let live

'They let them live there.'

response particle 'let':

bri hatu tët gadoh ni ler let spirits not trouble spt ept 'May the spirits not trouble us.'

subordinating conjunction 'so that':

naq usiq rungëk bri lihac will play ronggeng so-that see

'We will dance the ronggeng dance so that the spirits may see us.'

verbal particle 'on behalf of someone'

nya naq buka bri he will open for 'He will open it for them.'

lepas:

action verb 'to be set free from, to escape'

tökkhë kira lepas hutak towkay reckons free-from debt

'The employer reckons them free from debt.'

prepositional particle 'after'

lepas itu, pi berjalat lalu dah after that, go walking past vpt 'After that we travelled on (to Bangkok).'

plepas:

action verb 'set free'

nya baru plepas dëq ratay dah he newly set free from chains vpt

'He is just out of jail.'

melepas:

action verb 'to be delivered, be born'

nanaq kilaki melepas dah child boy delivered vpt 'A baby boy has been born.'

A brief sample of text is analysed in terms of the word classes which occur in it:

kog nanag semay ini, kunya menyegat pi rongrian. kaggiter, ët dëq nya the children age this, they are-lazy go school. so. mother of them gatöq gatöq, "Segat naq pi, suka naq budö." dëq blakak ter, baru pi belajal. beat beat, "Lazy to go, likes to be-stupid." At later spt, then go study. dah, belëh terbëq, bri belajal belëh panay senang-hati, tët belëh terbëq, Study can be-wise vpt, can go-out, so-that heart-at-rest. Not can go-out, senang bëq diha? place where? rest

Free translation: 'The children of this age are lazy to go to school. So their mother must beat them and beat them, saying, "You are lazy to go to school. You like to be stupid." After that they go to study. When they have studied and got wisdom, then they can graduate with a heart at rest. If they can't graduate, where will they find rest?'

An indication of the classes of the various words is given, in the order in which they first appear:

koq nanaq semay ini kunya menyegat pi rongrian kaqgiter ët	initial determiner particle common noun, human common noun, inanimate (TLW) determiner particle personal pronoun adjectival verb + prefix action verb common noun, inanimate (TLW) coordinate conjunction common noun, human	'the' 'children' 'period, age' 'this' 'they' 'are lazy' 'go' 'school' 'so' 'mother'
-		
nya	personal pronoun	'he, she, it'

diha

action verb 'hit, beat' gatöq adjectival verb as auxiliary verb 'lazy' segat auxiliary particle 'will' naq action verb as auxiliary verb 'like' suka budö adjectival verb 'to be stupid' common noun, inanimate blakak 'back' syntactic particle (Phrase final) ter coordinate conjunction 'then' baru belajal action verb 'study' action verb as auxiliary verb belëh 'can' adjectival verb 'to be wise' panay dah verbal particle past tense action verb terbëq 'to go out' final subordinating conjunction bri 'so that' adjectival verb senang-hati 'heart at rest' 'not' tët negative response senang adjectival verb 'to be at rest' bëq common noun, inanimate 'place'

'where?'

interrogative adverb

### **CHAPTER 4**

### PHRASE LEVEL

Phrase Level is the level which is below Clause Level and above Word Level. A phrase is made up of a group of words which operate as a unit to fill various functional slots at Clause Level. Phrases do not have the essential characteristic of a clause which enables a clause to make a predication about a subject. Noun and prepositional phrases do not have any predicate element. The verb phrase does operate as the predicate of a clause, but when it is considered at Phrase Level, it is analysed in terms of its constituent parts. A phrase has the potential of two or more words, but except for prepositional phrases, its minimal form may consist of only the head word of the phrase, but always with the potential for expansion.

The phrases of Urak Lawoi' will first be considered in terms of their structure, and then in terms of their function in the grammar.

## 4.1 Types of phrase structure

The three types of phrases in Urak Lawoi' are the Noun Phrase (NP), the Verb Phrase (VP), and the Prepositional Phrase (PP). There is also the Coda (Co), which is not a phrase so much as a cluster of particles which occur together clause-finally.

## 4.1.1 Noun phrase

## 4.1.1.1 Types of noun phrase

In studying the corpus of UL text it was possible to identify many noun phrases by the presence of the final marker Mf:. Phrases of type NPb were identified by the obligatory presence of the initial marker Mi:, with its fillers, the initial determiner particles /koq/ 'the' and /koq lumöh/ 'the many'. In this way 121 instances of NPb were found in the corpus. All other noun phrases which did not have the initial marker were classified as type NPa. 1215 instances of these phrases were identified by the presence of the final marker Mf:. Many other noun phrases could not be readily identified, because they did not have the final marker. The structure of the two main phrase types is set out in Table 4-1.

Table 4-1. Structure of the noun phrase

Phrase Type	Pre-ni Mi:	uclear Qn1:	Nucleus H:	P Mod:		ear Periphery Qn2:	Mf:
NPa	-	± num ipn	+ nn pn cl Clnu	± vaj vac PP NP Clnu	± nn ppn PP	± num ipn	± (±dpt ±spt ±ept)
NPb	+ dpti	-	+ nn pn	± vaj vac PP NP Clnu	± nn ppn PP	-	± (±dpt ±spt ±ept)

The following symbols ending with: represent structural slots at phrase level:

H:Head wordMi:Initial MarkerMf:Final MarkerMod:Modifier

Pos: Possessor Qn1: Pre-head Quantifier

Qn2: Post-head Quantifier

The symbols listed below this show the various fillers which may function in the slot. PP is a Prepositional Phrase and NP is a Noun Phrase, both layering to act as a filler at phrase level. Clnu is a relative clause which is here embedded in a slot at phrase level. The other symbols in lower case represent words operating as phrase level fillers in the normal way:

nn	symbol for nouns collectively, in	cluding -	
nab nca nch nci	abstract noun common noun, animate common noun, human common noun, inanimate	ncl nco npl npp	noun cluster coordinated nouns proper noun, locational proper noun, personal
pn	symbol for pronouns collectively	, including -	
dpn qpn rpn	demonstrative pronoun interrogative pronoun relative pronoun	ipn ppn	indefinite pronoun personal pronoun
num	numeral; i.e. simple or complex	number, or a nur	mber plus a numerical classifier

cl numerical classifier, including -

clm classifier, metrical

cln classifier, numerical

vaj verbal adjective vac action verb

neg negative

dpt final determiner particle

dpti initial determiner particle

spt syntactic particle

ept emphatic particle

The following restrictions apply to these two formulae:

- 1. In NPa, Qn1: and Qn2: are mutually exclusive.
- 2. In NPa, if vac fills the Mod: slot, there must be a filler in the Mf: slot.
- 3. In NPb, the only filler of the Mi: slot is the initial determiner particle /koq/, or its variant /koq lumöh/.
- 4. In NPb, the determiner particles /ini/ 'this' or /itu/ 'that' do not normally appear in the final marker slot.

There are two fundamental differences between these two phrase types: (1) as stated above the initial marker is obligatory in NPb, but never occurs in NPa; (2) the structural slots of NPb have a more restricted range of occurrence and fillers than in NPa, as shown in the formulae and the restrictions.

## 4.1.1.2 NPa noun phrase

This phrase has a nucleus where a noun or a noun substitute as listed in the table acts as the obligatory head of the phrase. There is the potential for one quantifier tagmeme before the nucleus, and for up to four tagmemes after it: the modifier, the possessor, the post-head quantifier and the final marker slots. It is rare to find more than one of these slots filled in any single phrase, and there are no instances of all of them being filled in one phrase.

The phrase will be described in terms of each tagmeme slot in turn, with the tagmemic structure of the phrase stated and the filler under focus highlighted.

**4.1.1.2.1** Head slot (H:). In its simplest form NPa may consist of the head slot only, filled by a noun, a noun cluster, coordinated nouns, a pronoun, a classifier or a relative clause.

NPa = H:nn
brutat
'tiger'

NPa = H:nco

NPa = H:nco

NPa = H:pn + Mf:ept

laki bini nya ler 'husband wife' 'he ept' NPa = H:dpn + Mf:spt itu ter

'that spt'

NPa = Qn1:num + H:cl duwa *urak* 'two persons'

NPa = H:Clnu

nu besal ter

'who (is) large spt'

**4.1.1.2.2** Pre-head quantifier slot (Qn1:). This is an optional slot which may be filled by a numeral or an indefinite pronoun.

NPa = Qnl:ipn + H:cl

tujoh urak 'seven men'

NPa = Qnl:ipn + H:nn

banyaq lagu 'many matters'

**4.1.1.2.3** Modifier slot (Mod:). This is an optional post-nuclear slot which may be filled by a verbal adjective, an action verb acting as an adjective, a prepositional phrase, a noun phrase or a relative clause.

NPa = H:nn + Mod:vaj

urak tuha 'men old'

NPa = H:nn + Mod:PP + Mf:ept ikat dëq lawoc ler

'fish at sea ept'

NPa = H:nn + Mod:Clnu + Mf:dpt nanaq *nu* adi singi child who younger just now

'the younger child just mentioned'

NPa = H:nn + Mod:vac + Mf:spt

bulat timon ter 'moon rising spt'

NPa = H:nn + Mod:NP urak semay ini men age this

'men of this age'

**4.1.1.2.4 Possessor slot (Pos:).** This is the second optional slot after the nucleus. It may be filled by a noun, a pronoun, or a prepositional phrase.

NPa = H:nn + Pos:nn

prahu semiya

'boat (of) man'

NPa = H:nn + Pos:PPbini nag ku

'wife of mine'

NPa = H:nn + Pos:pn

rumah kita 'house ours'

NPa = H:nn + Pos:PP maq dëq ku 'mother of mine'

(Note the different preposition used for a blood relation.)

**4.1.1.2.5** Post-head quantifier slot (Qn2:). This is the third optional slot after the nucleus. It may be filled by a numeral or an indefinite pronoun.

NPa = H:nn + Qn2:num nanaq duwa urak minyaq banyaq 'children two persons' 'oil much'

**4.1.1.2.6** Final marker slot (Mf:). This is the final optional post-nuclear slot. It may be filled jointly by up to three particles: a final determiner particle (dpt), a syntactic particle (spt), and an emphatic particle (ept). If there is more than one particle, they normally occur in the same order as they have been mentioned above.

NPa = H:nn + Mf:dpt NPa = H:ncl + Mf:(dpt + spt)buwah *ini* inok gasi *ini ter* 'fruit this' mother giant this spt

NPa = H:pn + Qn2:num + Mf:(spt + ept) kami duwa urak *terler* 'we two persons spt ept'

NPa = H:nn + Mf:(dpt + ept)
semiya ini ler
'man this ept

NPa = H:nn + Pos:nn + Mf:(dpt + spt + ept)
jajac kawat singi ter ler
'example friend just now spt ept'

# 4.1.1.3 NPb noun phrase

This phrase has an obligatory head slot, filled by a noun or noun substitute. This is preceded by an obligatory initial marker tagmeme, and followed by up to three optional post-nuclear tagmemes, the modifier, possessor and final marker slots. There are no quantifier slots, but the initial determiner particle which may fill the initial marker slot frequently signifies a plural subject (Section 3.2.2.4.7). The head, modifier and possessor slots are similar to the equivalent slots in NPa, so they will not be described again. Normally there is a filler in only one of the modifier and possessor slots. Final marker slot in NPb differs from that in NPa in that the determiner particles /ini/ 'this' and /itu/ 'that' do not normally appear in it.

**4.1.1.3.1 Initial marker slot (Mi:).** This is filled by the initial determiner particle, which has the forms: /koq/ 'the' and /koq lumöh/ 'the many'.

NPb = Mi:dpti + H:nn

koq ijën

'the engine'

NPb = Mi:dpti + H:pn + Mf:dpt

koq lumöh kami ni

the group we this

'this group of us'

# 4.1.2 Verb phrase

# 4.1.2.1 Types of verb phrase

The three types of verb phrase, comprising the Action Verb Phrase (VPac), the Stative Verb Phrase (VPst), and the Equative Verb Phrase (VPeq), are set out in Table 4-2.

Table 4-2. Structure of the verb phrase

Phrase type	Pre-nu Adj:	ıclear Periț Maux:	ohery Aux:	Nucleus HV:	Post-nuclea	ar Periphery Faux:
VPac	±	±	±	+	-	±
	avm avt mpt neg	vaux vaj	apt	vac(1-4)	-	vpt
VPst	±	±	±	+	±	±
	avm avt neg	vaux	apt	vaj	ave	vpt
VPeq	±	-	-	±	-	±
	neg			vcop		vpt

The following symbols ending with: represent structural slots at phrase level:

Adj:AdjunctAux:AuxiliaryFaux:Final AuxiliaryHV:Head VerbInt:IntensifierMaux:Modal Auxiliary

The symbols listed below show the various fillers which may function in the slots:

vac(1-4)action verb with one to four elementsvajadjectival verbvauxauxiliary verbvcopcopula verbvptverbal particleaptauxiliary particlemptmodal particle

ave	adverb of extent
avm	adverb of manner
avt	adverb of time
neg	negative

The following restrictions apply to these three formulae:

- 1. In VPac, the apt in the Aux: slot are the five auxiliary particles described in Section 3.2.2.4.8: /naq/ futurity or intention; /phakhac/ and /khac/ collectively; /tengah/ continuous action and /ada/ a continuing state. In VPst, /tengah/ does not occur.
- 2. In VPeq, the only vcop in the HV: slot is the verb /jadi/ 'to be, become', and its inflected form /mejadi/.
- 3. In VPac, the vpt in the Faux: slot are the seven verbal particles described in Section 3.2.2.4.8: /bri/ benefactive action, /buwak (dah)/ final action, /dah/ past or decisive action, /habih (dah)/ completed action, /lepas (dah)/ freeing action, /suc (dah)/ finished action, /sudah (dah)/ finished action. In VPst and VPeq, vpt is restricted to /dah/ only.

There are the following contrasts between these three types of verb phrase:

- 1. The head verb of VPac may be one to four action verbs, while the head verb of VPst and VPeq may only be one vaj or vcop respectively.
- 2. VPac has an optional Adjunct slot initially in its pre-nuclear periphery with fillers avm, avt, mpt, and neg, while VPst has the fillers avm, avt and neg and VPeq has only the filler neg in this slot.
- 3. The Auxiliary slot in VPac has five potential fillers, but VPst has only four fillers for this slot, and VPeq has none.
- 4. The Final Auxiliary slot in VPac has seven potential fillers, but that in VPst and VPeq has only one filler.
- 5. VPst has the optional Intensifier slot filled by an adverb of extent, which does not occur in VPac or VPeq.
- 6. VPeq contrasts with the other two verb phrases in that its nuclear Head Verb is optional, and its only peripheral elements are the optional Adj: slot with filler neg, and the optional Faux: slot with the single filler /dah/.
- 7. The Modal Auxiliary slot in VPac may have either vaux or vaj as fillers, while in VPst it may only have vaux. It does not occur in VPeq.

These three types of verb phrase will be discussed in detail in the following sections. Then the verb of saying and perceiving (vsp) will be outlined in Section 4.1.2.5.

# 4.1.2.2 Action verb phrase

This phrase has a nucleus of up to four action verbs acting as the obligatory Head Verb. There are three optional tagmemes before the nucleus and one optional tagmeme after it. It will be described in terms of each tagmemic slot in turn. The phrases given as examples will be given in the context of whole sentences, with the verb phrase italicised and the tagmemic structure of the verb phrase stated.

**4.1.2.2.1 Head verb slot.** In its simplest form the VPac may consist of a Head Verb slot with a single action verb (vac) as described in Section 3.2.2.2 as the filler:

VPac = HV:vac

urak tuha ler *juwan* kopi man old ept sell coffee 'Amazing, an old man sells coffee.'

ku *dudoq* dëq terbak I live at Terbak 'I lived at Terbak.'

There can be a cluster of two, three or four action verbs functioning in one HV: slot, all speaking of the one action, or different aspects of that action. The number in brackets in the formula shows how many action verbs there are in the cluster.

VPac = HV:vac(2)

nya *turoc maräh* kaq rumah he follow come to house 'He followed them to the house.'

VPac = HV:vac(2) + Faux:vpt

pangöq nganga dah muloc rose-up open vpt mouth 'The snake rose up, opening its mouth.'

VPac = HV:vac(3)

kaqgiter nya *turot* maräh dudoq dëq hati kita so he descends comes dwells in heart ours 'So he comes down to dwell in our heart.'

VPac = HV:vac(4) + Faux:vpt

ku amët maräh atac bri kaq kaw dah I take come send give to you vpt 'I brought it and sent it to you.'

These clusters of verbs act as one unit, describing the same action and sharing the same subject. So in the first example above /turoc/ and /maräh/ share the same subject, but /turoc/ is a transitive verb 'follow' with the object /kunya/ 'them' deleted, while /maräh/ 'come' is an intransitive verb followed by the location adjunct /kaq rumah/ 'to the house'. In this way the action is broken down

into its component parts, listed in chronological order. Where, in the last example, English would say 'I sent it to you', UL says 'I take-come-send-give it to you'.

In my earlier article on UL syntax (1978:22), I gave a tentative formula for this verb cluster as -

```
±Pre-verb +Head Verb ±Post-verb
```

This was patterned on the analysis of the Thai verbal phrase by Noss (1964:133ff), and Vichin (1970:83ff, 129). This analysis proved to be difficult to apply to UL. It is simpler to define the filler of the slot as a cluster of verbs, together describing the action concerned.

Sometimes the cluster of verbs is divided by the insertion of other words, but the different verbs still operate as a single cluster with a common subject.

```
VPac = HV:vac(1 - 1)
```

kunya amët ler buwah berbaliq they take ept fruit returning 'They actually took the fruit and returned it.'

Here the verb phrase is separated by two items: the emphatic particle /ler/, emphasizing their taking the fruit, and then the object, the fruit they had taken. Yet it is still all one action, but divided into two parts, as signalled by the (1 - 1) in the apparatus.

Where an object appears early in the apparent cluster of verbs, and is followed by a phonological clause break, then that cluster must be interpreted as two separate HV: in different clauses.

```
VPac = Hv:vac; VPac = Hv:vac(2)
```

nya amët guni; pi tudok soq lubak nu sa he get sack; goes closes side hole which one 'He got the sack and put it over one side of the hole.'

In another clause, a sequence of five verbs has been interpreted as four clauses. It occurs in a description of a team of UL divers salvaging iron from sunken vessels.

```
amët tangcaw pi; tuwin; bernyanyëq; galak ter get crowbar go; lever; raise; place-on-thwarts spt 'They take the crowbar; lever the iron; raise it to the surface; place it on
```

VPac = HV:vac(1 - 1); VPac = Hv:vac; VPac = Hv:vac; VPac = HV:vac

the thwarts of the boat.'

These four clauses are linked by a common Subject, but there are two Objects. In the first clause the Object is the crowbar which they take. In the second clause they use this crowbar to lever the iron. Then they raise the iron to the surface, and finally lay it on the thwarts of their boat. These four verbs speak of four distinct actions, spread over a period of time, so must be interpreted as being in separate clauses. This is supported by the phonological pattern of the sentence which shows a clause break (;) between the various segments.

In a similar construction, there is repetition of one of the vac fillers of the HV: slot to show emphasis, dramatic effect, or repetitive action.

VPac = HV:vac(2)

ku *timaw* timaw laki ulal kaqgini I don't-want don't-want husband snake like-this 'I absolutely do not want a snake as husband like this.'

VPac = HV:vac(3)

nya *maräh bersawoc bersawoc* pulak he came praying praying again 'He kept on praying earnestly.'

kaqgiter nibini gasi *maräh maräh maräh* so female giant come come come 'So the female giant kept right on coming.'

**4.1.2.2.2** Adjunct slot. The Adj: slot occurs optionally as the first slot in the pre-nuclear periphery of the action verb phrase. It may be filled by an adverb of time or manner (Section 3.2.2.3), by a modal particle (Section 3.2.2.4.8) showing the speaker's attitude to the action described, or by a negative /hoy/ or /hoy tët/, both meaning 'not'. It occurs similarly in the Stative Verb Phrase with an adverb of time or manner or a negative and in the Equative Verb Phrase with its only filler being the negative.

VPac = Adj:avm + HV:vac(2)

nya *curi lari pi* kaq langäq he secretly ran go to heaven 'He secretly escaped to heaven.'

VPac = Adj:mpt + Maux:vaux + Aux:apt + HV:vac

nya bac timaw naq tinoq she (reproof) not-want to sleep 'She just did not want to go to sleep.'

VPac = Adj:neg + HV:vac

telinga kunya *tët dengal* ter ears they do not hear spt 'The ears do not hear anything.'

hoy tët baliq lagi has not return yet 'He has not yet returned.' **4.1.2.2.3** Modal auxiliary slot. The Maux: slot occurs optionally as the second slot in the pre-nuclear periphery of the Action Verb Phrase, or the Stative Verb Phrase. It may be filled with a verbal auxiliary (vaux) in both these phrases or by a verbal adjective (vaj) in the Action Verb Phrase.

VPac = Maux:vaux + HV:vac

baru kita belëh makat sama
'Then we can eat together.'

VPac = Maux:vaux + HV:vac(2)

kita kena pi mengayën 'We must go fishing.'

VPac = Maux:vaux + Aux:apt + HV:vac

kita kena naq dudoq senang we must will dwell at-ease 'We will certainly dwell at ease.'

VPac = Maux:vaj + Aux:apt + Hv:vac

nya segat naq pi rongrian he lazy to go school 'He does not want to go to school.'

**4.1.2.2.4** Auxiliary slot. The Aux: slot is the third slot in the pre-nuclear periphery of the verb phrase, coming immediately before the nuclear head verb. It is optionally filled by one of the five auxiliary particles (apt) described in Section 3.2.2.4.8; i.e. /naq/ will, /phakhac/ and /khac/ collectively, /tengah/ continuous action, and /ada/ continuous state. Section 3.2.2.4 shows how these particles operate to identify the following word as a verb.

VPac = Aux:apt + HV:vac

ku *naq makat* nasi 'I will eat rice.'

VPac = Aux:apt + HV:vac(2)

kami phakhac pi kerja besi we (excl) collectively go work iron 'We go together to work gathering scrap iron.'

VPac = Aux:apt + HV:vac

khac kelilik rumah cawsaw together go-round house bride 'They go together around the bride's house.'

nya tengah tinoq ni 'He is sleeping now.'

```
VPst = Aux:apt + HV:vaj
kita ada bajiq
'We are well.'
```

**4.1.2.2.5 Final auxiliary slot.** Faux: is the final slot in the verb phrase, and in VPac it is the only slot to occur in the post-nuclear periphery of that phrase. It is often separated from the rest of the verb phrase by the Object and Adjuncts, and is located as the first item in the clause-final Coda. Grammatically it functions as a discontinuous verb phrase, and it will be referred to again when describing the Coda (4.1.4).

There are seven fillers of this slot, as described in Section 2.2.2.4.8, and as listed below. Five of them may be optionally followed by the particle /dah/ as shown.

bri action on behalf of someone else
buwak (dah) finality
dah past action or decisive action
habih (dah) completed action
lepas (dah) freedom from an undesirable state
suc (dah) finished action
sudah (dah) finished action

The words /habih/, /lepas/, /suc/ and /sudah/ can sometimes function as action verbs, or as adverbs, and /sudah/ also functions as an auxiliary verb. This makes it difficult to decide how it is functioning in some clauses. The following examples show cases where it has been interpreted as Faux:

```
VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt
```

nya buwac ler; buwac nasi bri he made ept; made rice on-their-behalf 'He did it; he cooked rice for them.'

VPac = HV:vac(3) + Faux:vpt

nya *turot cäw pi* kaq Tökkha *buwak* ler he descend row go to Phuket finally ept 'He got into his boat and rowed to Phuket.'

VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt(2)

semata nya *pi buwak dah* wholeheartedly he go decisively vpt 'He deliberately went (and will not return).'

VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt

nya amët bini dah he take wife vpt 'He took a wife.' VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt(2)

nya *dehani habih dah* he aroused completely vpt 'He woke right up.'

VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt(2)

nya bayal hutak habih lepas dah he paid debt completely freed vpt 'He paid off the debt completely.' (Here /habih/ is interpreted as an adverb.)

VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt(2)

kita buwac rumah suc dah we made house finished vpt 'We finished building the house.'

VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt(2)

kunya *melaw* giter *sudah dah* they spoke like-that finished vpt 'They finished speaking like that.'

## 4.1.2.3 Stative verb phrase

The Stative Verb Phrase (VPst) has an adjectival verb as the obligatory head verb, preceded by three optional slots, Adj:, Maux:, and Aux:, and followed by two optional slots, Int: and Faux:.

**4.1.2.3.1** Head slot. The adjectival verb (vaj) which fills the head slot of VPst is described in Section 3.2.2.2. It is a word which may function as a head verb in VPst, as a modal auxiliary in VPac (Section 4.1.2.2.3), or as an adjective in the modifier slot of the noun phrase (Section 4.1.1.2.3). There is never more than one vaj as filler of the HV: slot in this phrase. Its occurrence in the VPst head slot is as follows:

VPst = HV:vaj + Faux:vpt semiya itu sakëq dah man that sick vpt 'That man is sick.'

**4.1.2.3.2** Adjunct slot. In VPst, the Adj: slot has only one filler, the negative neg. The only negatives that can occur in this slot are /hoy/ 'not' and /hoy tët/ 'not'.

VPst = Adj:neg + HV:vaj

koq nanaq *tët senang-nyawa* ter the children are-not well spt 'The children are unwell.' hoy tët senang pot is not well spt 'He is not well.'

VPst = Adj:avm + Aux:apt + HV:vaj

koq lumöh ini *mudah naq sakëq-gigi* ni the group this are-easy to be-sick-teeth spt 'This group are prone to suffer toothache.'

In this last example, the word for 'suffer toothache' is the compound word /sakëq-gigi/, where a verbal adjective and a noun combine to produce a verbal adjective (Section 3.1.4).

**4.1.2.3.3 Modal auxiliary slot.** The optional Maux: slot is filled by vaux as in the Action Verb Phrase, as described in Section 4.1.2.2.3.

VPst = Maux:vaux + HV:vaj + Faux:vpt

belajal; belëh panay dah study; can be wise vpt 'If they study, they can get knowledge.'

VPst = Maux:vaux + Aux.apt + HV:vaj

suka naq budö like to be-stupid 'They prefer to be ignorant.'

**4.1.2.3.4** Auxiliary slot. This is the third slot in the pre-nuclear periphery of VPst. The Aux: slot in VPst is filled by four of the auxiliary particles described in Section 3.2.2.4.8, but not by the particle /tengah/. There are illustrations in previous sub-sections of the occurrence of /naq/. The following examples show /phakhac/, /khac/ and /ada/ as the fillers of this slot.

VPst = Aux:apt + HV:vaj

kami *phakhac besal* dëq tupoq Terbak ter ler we (excl) together are-big at village Terbak spt ept 'We grew up together in the village of Terbak.'

khac suka-hati together are glad 'They are glad.'

ada senang ter; nya senang is well spt; he is-well 'If his health is good, then he is well.'

**4.1.2.3.5** Intensifier slot. The Int: slot appears optionally directly after the HV: slot in VPst, and is filled by one of a small group of adverbs of extent (ave), modifying the HV:. Two of these ave, /banyaq/ 'much' and /dikiq/ 'a little', are normally indefinite pronouns, and the other two, /sungoh/ 'true' and /troq/ 'severe', often function as vaj. They only appear as modifying the vaj when it is functioning as a verb: they do not modify vaj when it is in an adjectival position, as in the English sentence, 'The very sick man went to hospital.'.

```
'That man is very sick.'

VPst = Aux:apt + HV:vaj + Int:ave + Faux:vpt
koq semiya naq tuha dikiq dah ni
the men will be-old a-little vpt like-this
'The men are getting on in years a little.'

VPst = HV:vaj + Int:ave

nya begajaq sungoh
she beautiful truly
'She is truly beautiful.'
```

**4.1.2.3.6** Final auxiliary slot. This is the final slot in the VPst phrase, and it is as described for the VPac in Section 4.1.2.2.5, except that it only has one filler /dah/, indicating past time or a definite state. An example of its occurrence can be seen in the second example in the previous sub-section.

## 4.1.2.4 Equative verb phrase

nya hajaq troq he poor severely

'He is really poverty-stricken.'

VPst = HV:vaj + Int:ave

semiya itu sakëq banyaq man that is-sick verv

VPeq is an optional slot in the Equative Clause, with only one copula verb (vcop) acting as filler, the verb /jadi/ 'to be, to become', and its inflected form /mejadi/. The only peripheral slots to occur in this phrase are the optional Adj: slot, filled only by neg, or the optional Faux, with its only filler being the vpt /dah/ 'past time'.

```
VPeq = HV:vcop

nya jadi bercac
'She became a bedbug.'

VPeq = Adj:neg + HV:vcop (inverted)

buwah nya hoy tët jadi ler
fruit it not become ept
'It has not yet borne fruit.'
```

```
VPeq = HV:vcop + Faux:vpt
```

ari lima-belas jadi ari phahadak dah

day fifteen is day protection vpt

'The fifteenth day (of the lunar month) is the day of the spirit festival.'5

VPeq = zero (copula verb omitted)

ari naq belajak ter, ari pac-belas

day to send-ship spt, day fourteen

'The 14th day is the day to despatch the spirit boat.'

# 4.1.2.5 Verbs of saying and perceiving (vsp)

These verbs are a sub-class of the action verb, whose Object may be an embedded utterance. This utterance may be as brief as one word, or it may be an utterance of any length. These utterances may be introduced by the final subordinating conjunction /caq/ 'that ....', and may be terminated by a syntactic particle, such as /ter/ or /ni/. This will be discussed in more detail in a subsequent paper on UL clause level.

## VPac = HV:vsp

haja nya *melaw* "Bisemilah" duhulu habitually she say "Bismillah" first 'Habitually she says "Bismillah" first.'

nya *melaw* jangan bini caq; "kaw tengaq nasi kaq ku; ...." he said to his wife that, you cook rice for me 'He said to his wife, "Cook some rice for me; ....".

Sometimes the embedded utterance may be the title or topic of a narration:

```
VPac = Aux:apt + HV:vsp
```

ini, *naq melaw*; lagu koq semiya brubac urak sakëq now will tell; story the man makes-medicine man sick 'Now I will tell the story of the man who uses witchcraft for sick people.'

# 4.1.2.6 Possible passive construction

In my earlier article (1978:20, 23), I referred to a construction with the word /kena/ as a passive auxiliary particle appearing in the Aux: slot, in contrast with its normal position as a verbal auxiliary in the Modal Auxiliary slot. As an action verb /kena/ means 'to contact, to experience, to hit off exactly'. As a verbal auxiliary it means 'must'.

VPac = HV:vac

kena besi tajap; luka contact iron sharp; wounded 'We contact sharp iron which wounds us.'

```
VPac = HV:vac + Faux:vpt
```

kena dah
contact vpt
'That is correct.'

VPac = Maux:vaux + HV:vac(2)

kami kena pi mengayën 'We must go fishing.'

Of the 46 occurrences of /kena/ in the computer text, only three could be interpreted as being passives.

kaw hoy semengac; kaw kena mati dah you have-no spirit; you must die vpt OR you have-no spirit; you experience die vpt 'When your spirit goes, you are dead.'

dah kaw hoy semengac; kaw kena mati ler dah when you have-no spirit, you must die ept vpt OR when you have-no spirit, you experience die ept vpt 'When your spirit goes, you are dead.'

bena tët *kena rigaq dah;* baru naq carëq matter not experience arrest vpt; now will tell 'Now I will tell the story of not being arrested.'

Of these only the third one appears to be potentially a passive. The first two cannot be true passives, as /mati/ 'to die' is an intransitive verb. The sentences must be accepted as active sentences, with the modal auxiliary bearing either of the meanings shown. In the fatalism of the UL world-view, the words 'must' and 'to experience' are basically one in meaning, as what we experience is what must happen to us - it is our fate.

In the third example, it is possible to supply the missing actor as being a policeman; e.g.:

bena nu tamata rigaq dah; ... matter which policeman arrest vpt

This changes the emphasis of the sentence to concentrate on the action of the policeman, rather than on the experience of being arrested. It seems more logical to interpret the word /kena/ as here having the meaning 'to experience', and being either a modal auxiliary or the first action verb in a cluster.

Therefore it is concluded that in UL /kena/ is not a passive marker.

### 4.1.2.7 Tense indication

It should be noted that the UL verb has no indication of tense, and no concord for number or gender. Four particles in the verb phrase are used to indicate tense:

a. The auxiliary particle /naq/ speaks of intention, or of a future action, similarly to <will> in English.

```
ku naq pi kaq lawoc 'I will go to sea.'
```

b. The verbal particle /dah/ speaks of something as past, but also speaks of something as being definite.

```
nya baliq dëq lawoc dah
he come-back from sea past
'He came back from the sea.'

nya naq baliq dah
he will come-back past
'He will definitely return.'
```

c. The auxiliary particle /tengah/ describes a continuous action, generally in the present.

```
nya tengah tinoq ni
'He is sleeping now.'
```

d. The auxiliary particle /ada/ describes a continuing state.

```
kita ada bajiq
'We are well.'
```

The modal verb /sudah/ is used to indicate past tense, and the modal verb /belëh/ also is sometimes used with this meaning. There are also adverbial expressions, which give an indication of the time of an action, while conjunctions often show the relative time between adjoining clauses.

```
sudah menyukën ter; pi naq juwan have scraped-out spt; go to sell 'We have scraped out the shells and will go and sell the shellfish.' nya tët belëh makat nama it had-not got eat anything 'It (the snake) had not eaten anything.'
```

## 4.1.3 Prepositional phrase

The Prepositional Phrase (PP) is a relator-axis phrase which acts as the filler of various adjunct slots at Clause Level. It may also be layered to fill the Modifier or Possessor slot in the noun phrase. It has either a single preposition or two related prepositions acting as the relator, preceding a noun or noun substitute acting as the axis of the phrase. The formula for this phrase is as follows:

PP = + Rel:ppt + Ax:NP

prep

ppt + prep

Here Rel: = Relator Ax := Axis

NP = Noun Phrase (which includes nn and pn)

ppt preposition particle prep specific preposition

nn symbol for nouns collectively, as in Section 4.1.1.1

pn symbol for pronouns collectively, as in 4.1.1.1

As explained in Section 3.2.2.4.9, the Relator slot may be filled by either ppt or prep standing alone, or by the ppt + prep combination.

PP = Rel:ppt + Ax:nn

nya lari dëq api

it run from fire

'It ran from the fire.'

PP = Rel:prep + Ax:nn

nya masoq dalap guni

it enter inside sack

'It went into the sack.'

PP = Rel:(ppt + prep) + Ax:nn

bini naq nya jengöq dëq dalap guni

wife of him looked at inside sack

'His wife looked into the sack.'

PP = Rel:ppt + Ax:NP

angën, nya dudoq dëq hidok kita

breath, it lives in nose o'Our breath, it lives in our nose.'

PP = Rel:ppt + Ax:ppn

toq dëq kami buwac

grandfather of us make

'Our grandfather made it.'

## 4.1.4 Coda

The Coda (Co:) is a group of particles which operate like a phrase in the clause structure, as they always occur together clause-finally. These particles are as follows:

a. The verbal particle (vpt), as described in Section 3.2.2.4.8. Syntactically, these are fillers of the Faux: slot in the verbal phrase (Section 4.1.2.2.5), but phonologically they are located as the first component of the Coda slot at Clause Level.

- b. The syntactic particle (spt), as described in Section 3.2.2.4.7. It functions in the Coda of a clause to show the relationship of that clause to the other clauses in the sentence.
- c. The emphatic particle (ept), as described in Section 3.2.2.4.7. It serves to give emphasis to the clause as a whole.

The formula for the Coda follows, showing the potential fillers of the various slots and their meanings:

$Co: = (\pm vpt)$		± spt		± ep	t)
bri buwak (dah) dah habih (dah) lepas (dah) suc (dah) sudah (dah)	benefactory final past, decisive completed freed finished finished	ter pot	comma comma 'like this' 'like that'	er ëq lah ler	emphasis ditto ditto (MLW) ditto (strong)
badan (dan)					

The following examples illustrate the occurrence of the Coda:

## Co:(vpt + ept)

nya turot cäw pi kaq Tökkha buwak ler they descend row go to Phuket finally ept 'They got into their boat and rowed to Phuket.'

# Co:spt

kanyaw krerja dëq lawoc ni; belëh senang dah you work at sea like-this; can be-at-ease vpt 'When you work at sea like this, you can be at ease.'

kaq hoy prahu pot; höy tët rasa pi if have-not boat spt; not able to go 'If we have no boat, we cannot go fishing.'

naq baliq *singi*; höy; tët jadi baliq will return just-now; no; not able to return 'When we wanted to return just now, we were not able to do so.'

krerja lagu dëq lawoc *ni*, belëh senang work matter at sea this, get satisfaction 'When we work at sea like this, we are satisfied.'

tana nganga muloc *singi*, nanaq berkäw when opened mouth just-now, child screamed

'When (the snake) opened its mouth as just mentioned, the daughter screamed out.'

### Co:ept

kami naq pi soq itu *ler* we want to go place that ept 'We want to go there.'

```
Co:(spt + ept)
```

nya pi sari tedok-senoq *ter ler* he go look-for cobra spt ept 'He went and looked for a cobra.'

Co:(vpt + spt + ept)

buwac rumah balay jadi tuhat kami dah ter ler make house shrine become god us vpt spt ept 'We made a shrine house to become our god.'

OR 'We made a shrine house for our god.'

## 4.2 Classes of phrase function

The function of the various types of phrase at Clause Level is outlined briefly here. This will be discussed in more detail in a subsequent paper.

# 4.2.1 Function of the noun phrase

The Noun Phrase functions as the filler of the Subject (Subj:), Object (Obj:) and Complement (Comp:) slots at Clause Level.

## Subj:NP

urak itu pi raway man that go Rawai 'That man went to Rawai.'

# Obj:NP

nya makat *nasi banyaq* he eat rice much 'He ate much rice.'

## Comp:NP

nya ter *urak besing* he spt man Moken 'He is a Moken man.'

The Noun Phrase may also function as the filler of the Modifier slot (Mod:) in the Noun Phrase, or of the Axis slot (Ax:) in a Prepositional Phrase:

## Mod:NP

koq nanaq semay ini the children age this 'Present-day children.'

### Ax:NP

dëq atas *prahu ini* at on boat this 'on this boat'

The Noun Phrase may skip Clause Level and function as the filler of the Topic (Top:) or Parenthetical slots (Paren:) at Sentence Level:

## Top:NP

*lumöh semiya ini*, kunya maräh dëq jirac dah group men this, they come from cemetery vpt 'This group of men came from the cemetery.'

## Paren:NP

kunya phakhac pi kaq raway: *lumöh dibradi ter* they together go to Rawai, group relations spt 'The group of relations went to Rawai.'

# 4.2.2 Function of the verb phrase

The Verb Phrase functions as a filler of the Predicate slot (Pred:) at Clause Level:

#### Pred:VPac

lumöh adi naq pi kaq lawoc group young sibling will go to sea 'The younger brothers will go to sea.'

#### Pred:VPst

koq nanaq suka naq budö the children like to be-stupid 'The children prefer to be ignorant.'

# Pred:VPeq

semiya itu *jadi* urak besing man that is man Moken 'That man is a Moken.'

## 4.2.3 Function of the prepositional phrase

The Prepositional Phrase may operate as filler of one of the Adjunct slots at Clause Level; i.e. the Location slot (Loc:), the Temporal slot (Tem:), the Manner slot (Man:), the Extent slot (Ex:), the Accompaniment slot (Acc:), or the Instrumental slot (Inst:).

### Loc:PP

nya pi kaq raway 'He went to Rawai.'

## Tem:PP

nya naq pi mengayën dëq belakak 'He will go fishing later.'

## Man:PP

isi semiya ler jadi *rupa mas ler* body man ept become like gold ept 'Amazing, a man's body, just like gold.'

### Ex:PP

sekali baliq ter, *röc-kaq duwa ratus lebëh:* hurak once return spt, as-much-as two hundred over: lobsters 'Once they came back with more than 200 lobsters.'

## Acc:PP

nya pi *jangan guni* sama he go with sack also 'He took a sack with him.'

## Inst:PP

nya timaq *jangan terpido*it shot with torpedo
'The submarine shot a torpedo at the ship.'

The Prepositional Phrase may also function as filler of the Mod: or Pos: slots in the Noun Phrase:

## Mod:PP

ikat *dëq lawoc* ler fish in sea ept 'There are fish in the sea.'

# Pos:PP

bini naq ku wife of me 'my wife'

### 4.2.4 Function of the Coda

The Coda is a quasi phrase which occurs as the optional final phrase in any clause. It is filled by one to three particles with the verbal particle modifying the verb phrase (Section 3.2.2.4.8, 4.1.4), the syntactic particle showing the function of the clause in the sentence (Section 3.2.2.4.7), and the emphatic particle showing the relative emphasis of the clause (Section 3.2.2.4.7).

# Co:vpt

amët bini dah took wife vpt 'I took a wife.'

## Co:spt

sudah menyuken *ter*; pi naq juwan finish scrape-out spt; go to sell 'We have scraped out the shells and will go and sell (the shellfish).'

# Co:ept

amët maräh timaw *ler*take come construct ept
'We bring the wood and build (the boat).'

# Co:(vpt + spt + ept)

buwac rumah balay jadi tuhat kami dah ter ler make house shrine become god ours vpt spt ept 'We made a shrine house to become our god.'

OR 'We made a shrine house for our god.'

### NOTES

- 1. This chapter constitutes a revision of material presented in the author's 1976 paper 'Urak Lawoi' (Orang Laut)', published in William A. Smalley, ed., *Phonemes and orthography*, *PL*, C-43. Some additional material has been included, and there are some changes in analysis since that paper.
  - While most of the material in this chapter is substantially the same as in the 1976 paper, it is not assumed that all readers will have immediate access to the previous work; and the need to present some phonetic detail to assist the reader offers an opportunity to update the earlier information.
- 2. Abdullah says that Malay vowels occur word-initially and may optionally be preceded by /q/ "in highly formal pronunciation or under conditions of stress" (Abdullah 1974:7-8).
  - A similar problem exists with the glottal stop in Thai. It is commonly said that a syllable must begin with a consonant, and that a glottal acts as that consonant in a syllable which apparently begins with a vowel; a glottal is also regarded as a permitted final consonant after a short vowel (Haas 1964:xi-xiv). In contrast, Noss (1964:9) says the glottal in Thai is not phonemic, either initially or finally. He says its initial occurrence is determined by the onset of a stress phoneme on a vowel nucleus, and its final occurrence depends on the cessation of a stress phoneme on a short vowel nucleus, that is, one with no final consonant present.
- 3. The phoneme /j/ would be written /dj/ in the International Phonetic Alphabet.
- 4. UL has both the Thai loan word /khru/ and their own word /guru/ meaning 'teacher'. These are both in general use, but /khru/ would tend to be used in referring to a government school teacher, while /guru/ would be used more in reference to a teacher of mystic arts, such as a shaman who passes on his ability to someone else.
- 5. This sentence and that in the following example refer to the spirit festival which the UL people celebrate twice a year at the change of the monsoonal season. In Koq Sireh village this festival commences with /ari meli/ 'buying days', from the eleventh to the thirteenth day of the rising moon, when they buy supplies and liquor, and clothes and toys for the children. The fourteenth day is /ari belajak/ when they release the spirit boat they have built for the occasion. It is made in the likeness of an ancient galley, and loaded with various offerings from every house in the village. They take it and release it out ot sea, to bear away all their bad luck for the new monsoon season just commencing. Then the fifteenth day is /ari phahadak/ 'protection day', when they plant seven crosses made from bush timber along the beach to prevent the bad luck from coming back to trouble them. The whole season is celebrated with dancing and drinking. They are very insistent that the perpetuation of this festival is essential to their survival as 'Sea People'. The precise observances vary from village to village, depending on the senior witchdoctor of the village.

### REFERENCES

### ABDULLAH HASSAN

1974 The morphology of Malay. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

### AMON SAENGMANI

1979 Phonology of the Urak Lawoi' language: Adang Island. M.A. thesis, Mahidol University, Bangkok.

## AMON TAWEESAKDI (née Saengmani)

1983 ภาษาชาวเล (Urak Lawoi') [= Sea People language]. Bangkok: Mahidol University.

## ANNANDALE, Nelson and Herbert C. ROBINSON

1903 Fasciculi Malayenses: anthropological and zoological results of an expedition to Perak and the Siamese Malay States, 1901-1902. Part I (Anthropology) and Supplement. London: Longmans Green.

## Anonymous

1971 People of Mainland Southeast Asia (Map). National Geographic, 139/3.

### BERNATZIK, H.A.

1958 The spirits of the yellow leaves. London: Robert Hale.

### CHOMSKY, Noam

1975 The logical structure of linguistic theory. New York: Plenum Press.

### CONRAD, Robert J.

Punch card filing. In Alan Healey, ed. *Language learner's field guide*, 429-445. Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea: Summer Institute of Linguistics.

### COOK, Walter A.

1969 Introduction to tagmemic analysis, edited by Samuel R. Levin. Transatlantic Series in Linguistics. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.

# DYEN, Isidore

1965 A lexicostatistical classification of the Austronesian languages. Baltimore: Waverly Press.

## ELSON, Benjamin, and Velma PICKETT

1962 An introduction to morphology and syntax. Mexico: SIL.

## FRIES, Charles C.

1952 The structure of English: an introduction to the construction of English sentences. New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company.

### GUDSCHINSKY, S.

The ABC's of lexicostatistics. In Dell Hymes, ed., Language in culture and society, 612-623. New York: Harper and Row.

### HAAS, Mary R.

1964 Thai-English students' dictionary. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

### HENDON, R.F.

1960 The phonology and morphology of Ulu Muar Malay. New Haven: Yale University Press.

## HOGAN, David W.

- 1972 Men of the sea: coastal tribes of south Thailand's west coast. *Journal of the Siam Society*, 60/1:....
- 1976 Urak Lawoi' (Orang Laut). In William A. Smalley, ed. *Phonemes and orthography:* language planning in ten minority languages of Thailand, 283-302. *PL*, C-43.
- 1978 Urak Lawoi', Malay and Thai: some syntactic comparisons. *Te Reo* #21:15-33. Auckland.

### LEBAR, Frank M., Gerald C. HICKEY, & John K. MUSGRAVE

1964 Ethnic groups of mainland South-East Asia. New Haven: Human Relations Area Files Press.

## LEWIS, M.B.

- 1947 Teach yourself Malay. London: Hodder and Stoughton.
- 1969 Sentence analysis in modern Malay. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

### LONGACRE, Robert E.

1964 Grammar discovery procedures. The Hague: Mouton.

# MALMBERG, Bertil

1963 *Phonetics*. New York: Dover Publications.

## NIDA, Eugene A.

1949 Morphology: the descriptive analysis of words. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan.

## NOSS, Richard B.

1964 Thai reference grammar. Washington D.C.: Foreign Service Institute.

### PAYNE, E.M.F.

1970 Basic syntactic structures in standard Malay. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

### PIKE, Kenneth

1947 Phonemics: a technique for reducing languages to writing. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan.

## PIKE, Kenneth and Evelyn PIKE

1977 Grammatical analysis. Dallas: SIL.

## SAMARIN, William J.

1967 Field linguistics. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.

## SOPHER, David E.

1965 The sea nomads. *Memoirs of the National Museum 5:* Singapore.

### SORAT MAKBOON

Survey of Sea People's dialects along the west coast of Thailand. M.A. thesis, Mahidol University, Bangkok.

#### SUDARAT LEERABHANDH

1984 Phonological reconstruction of Proto Orang-Laut. M.A.thesis, Mahidol University, Bangkok.

### THOMAS, David

1983 An invitation to grammar. Bangkok: SIL & Mahidol University.

## VEENA, Chantanakomes

1980 A description of Moken: a Malayo-Polynesian language. M.A. thesis, Mahidol University, Bangkok.

# VICHIN PANUPONG

1970 Inter-sentence relations in modern conversational Thai. Bangkok: Siam Society.

## WHITE, Walter G.

1922 Sea gypsies of Malaya. London: Seeley, Service.

## WILKINSON, R.J.

1948 An abridged Malay-English dictionary (Romanised). London: Macmillan.

## WINSTEDT, R.O.

1972 Unabridged Malay-English dictionary. Kuala Lumpur: Marican & Sons.

### URAK LAWOI' - ENGLISH DICTIONARY

by David W. Hogan and Stephen W. Pattemore with the assistance of Amon Taweesakdi

### INTRODUCTION TO DICTIONARY

by David W. Hogan

This dictionary is prepared as a supplement to "Basic Structures of Urak Lawoi", which describes the phonemes, words and phrases of Urak Lawoi', with emphasis on the Phuket Old People dialect.

In preparing this data for publication I have been assisted by Stephen W. Pattemore, who has prepared the necessary computer programs, and has checked the data in considerable detail. The data has also been checked by Ajarn Amon Taweesakdi of Mahidol University, Bangkok, who is preparing a companion dictionary giving the Thai glosses of the Urak Lawoi' words, for publication by the University.

The abbreviations used in the dictionary are as listed in the grammar, except that the dictionary uses "C" for Chinese loan-words, "E" for English ones, "M" for Malay ones and "T" for Thai loan-words. It uses the abbreviation "A" for the Southern or Adang dialect, "O" for obsolete words, "On" for onomatopoeic words, and "V" for vulgar words. Where two vowels in an Urak Lawoi' word are separated by a fullstop it indicates a vowel sequence with the two syllables concerned not separated by a glottal stop.

The information listed in this dictionary comprises the following fields:

- 1. The Urak Lawoi' word in phonemic script in bold.
- 2. The abbreviation for the part of speech.
- 3. The English gloss, with the most common meaning first.
- 4. Supplementary information and related words. Where the insertion of examples or other materials goes into a subsequent line that line is indented.

Where a word operates as more than one part of speech it is listed separately for each part of speech with superscript numbers after the Urak Lawoi' word. Where a word has more than one meaning for the same part of speech, they are shown in the same entry with the different glosses separated by a comma ",".

Under the heading of "related words", alternative spellings are shown in the form "see -----" where that spelling is the preferred usage, and in the form "also -----" where either spelling is correct. All possible spelling variations are not included as there are minor dialectal differences between villages and even between individuals in the same village. Details of some of the

variations are described in Notes on Pronunciation. Also under the heading "related words", stem words are followed by a list of the various affixed forms of that stem. Where an entry of a prefixed word experiences morphophonemic variation which makes the original stem uncertain, then the stem word is listed as a "related word". All possible forms are not included as some of the prefixes are very productive.

After some words a reference is given "See Appendix", indicating that further detail on points of anthropological interest will be found in the appendix.

A brief English-Urak Lawoi' finderlist is given to assist in finding entries in the main dictionary.

I wish to acknowledge the considerable help which my wife, Doreen, has given in the preparation of this dictionary. Finally, I must acknowledge my indebtedness to the many members of the Urak Lawoi' tribe who have helped in this compilation and in particular, Nai Wong of Ko' Sireh village, Phuket, whose recent death has deprived me of a real friend and an able translation helper.

DAVID W. HOGAN

Phuket, Thailand. 19th December, 1986

### NOTES ON PRONUNCIATION

Phonemic consonants used syllable-initially in this dictionary are /b c ch d g h j k kh l m n ny ng p ph r s t th w y/. The consonants represented by the digraphs/ch kh ny ng ph th/ are listed in normal alphabetical order under the consonants /c k n p t. The syllable-final consonants are /p t c k q m n ng s h l r w y/.

These consonants are described in detail in Section 2.2.1 of the grammar but briefly it may be said that they approximate the equivalent pronunciations in English with the following exceptions:

- 1. Initial /p t c k/are unaspirated stops similar to the second occurrence of /p t ch k/in the English words 'paper', 'title', 'churches' and 'kicker', while /ph th ch kh/are aspirated stops similar to the first occurrence of /p t ch k/ in those words. Syllable-finally /p t c k/ are unreleased stops.
- 2. The glottal stop /q/is not a phoneme syllable-initially but occurs syllable-finally. Where a syllable ending with a vowel is followed by another commencing with a vowel, the vowel sequence is separated by a fullstop.
- 3. Syllable-final c/i is phonetically [iq] while syllable-final s/i is phonetically [ih].

The phonemic vowels in dictionary order are  $l\ddot{a}$   $\ddot{a}$   $\ddot{e}$  e i  $\ddot{o}$  o ul. Of these  $l\ddot{a}l$  and  $l\ddot{e}l$  represent the low and mid front vowels [ $\epsilon$ ] and [e], while  $l\ddot{o}l$  represents the low back vowel [ $\epsilon$ ]. The phoneme l is phonetically the indeterminate vowel [ $\epsilon$ ]. Full details of the vowels are given in Section 2.2.2 of the grammar.

Different speakers use /i/, /e/ or /ä/ for the same word or have similar variations with /u/, /o/ and /ö/. Older speakers use an initial /j/ in a syllable which other speakers pronounce with /y/. Similarly some speakers commence a word with a vowel where others prefix the vowel with /h/. With final consonants, a final /l/ is frequently omitted after a front vowel and is pronounced /y/after other vowels by speakers of the Phuket Young Peoples dialect. The Southern dialect of Urak Lawoi' pronounces syllables written with /l/ after a mid or back vowel as /er/. Words written with a final /ah/ are sometimes pronounced /aq/. There is fluctuation between initial consonants ph/, /p/, and /b/ as seen in the word /berhagiq/ 'share' which may also be pronounced /phahagiq/, or the word /pelacak/ 'ship festival' which may be pronounced /belacak/. There is also some abbreviation of the initial syllables as described in Section 2.5.1, so that /telaga/'well' may become /tlaga/ or /taga/, while /blumok/'funnel, exhaust' may be pronounced /belumok/or /bumok/.

There are also variants in pronunciation due to nasalisation, which occurs when syllables commencing with /w/or /y/ follow a syllable commencing with a nasal consonant. So /mawös/ 'spring out of water' may have the /w/ so heavily nasalised as to be pronounced [mamös], while /mengayoh/ which comes from the stem /kayoh/ 'paddle' is frequently pronounced with the /y/ nasalised so that the word becomes [menganyoh].

# **DICTIONARY ABBREVIATIONS**

Α	Southern or Adang dialect	ipn	indefinite pronoun
Ab	Abbreviation	mpt	modal particle
С	Chinese loanword	nab	abstract noun
Е	English loanword	nc	common noun
M	Malay loanword	nca	common noun, animate
O	Obsolete word	nch	common noun, human
On	Onomatopoeic word	nci	common noun, inanimate
Ť	Thai loanword	ncl	noun cluster
UL	Urak Lawoi'	nco	coordinated nouns
V	Vulgar word	neg	negative word
apt	auxiliary particle	nn	nouns of all classes
av	adverbs of all classes	np	proper noun
ava	adverb of accompaniment	npl	proper noun, locational
ave	adverb of extent	npp	proper noun, personal
avi	adverb of instrument	num	simple or complex numeral
avl	adverb of location	pn	pronouns of all classes
avm	adverb of manner	ppn	personal pronoun
avq	adverb of interrogation	ppt	prepositional particle
avt	adverb of time	prep	specific preposition
cc	coordinating conjunction	pt	particle
cl	classifier	qpn	interrogative pronoun
clm	classifier, metrical	qpt	interrogative particle
cln	classifier, numerical	res	response word
cpt	conjunctive particle	rpn	relative pronoun
cs	subordinating conjunction	spt	syntactic particle
csf	final subordinating conjunction	vac	action verb
dpn	demonstrative pronoun	vaci	action verb, intransitive
dpt	final determiner particle	vact	action verb, transitive
dpti	initial determiner particle	vaj	adjectival verb
ept	emphatic particle	vaux	auxiliary verb
exc	exclamation	vcop	copula verb
excl	pronoun which excludes the person	voc	vocative
inal	addressed	vpt	verbal particle
incl	pronoun which includes the personal addressed	vsp	verb of saying or perceiving

## URAK LAWOI'-ENGLISH DICTIONARY

A

a exc exclamation

abol vact swear, curse; see also supah

abu vact lower

acop vsp incite (to evil)

beracop

ada1 vcop be

Ada koq barak There are the goods. Ada ler koq raja There is the king.

ada<sup>2</sup> vact have, be at, exist

Nya ada nanaq radara He has a

daughter.

Nya ada deq atas dah He was above. Asan nya ada deq lirak Satak His origin was at the place Satak.

ada<sup>3</sup> apt in a state of

Ada dudoq peq itu lama-lama He had been living there for a long while.

adi nch younger sibling; cf. miq voc

adi-bradi relations; also dibradi

ados exc cry of pain or distress

**ados-adoy** repeated cry of pain or distress. (When repeated more than once, 'ados' occurs the first time only, with 'adoy' for each subsequent repetition).

adoy exc cry of pain or distress; see ados

adu<sup>1</sup> vsp accuse

pasan kena adu accusation adu caq nya batah accused him of being stubborn

adu tët kena lagu unjust accusation

adu<sup>2</sup> cs if

Adu nya bercaya, nya pi soq jalat sepäq singi If he believes, he goes by this narrow road.

a.ëq nchO mother (normally ët)

agah vact mock agah gelaq laugh at

agöq nci locket

ajal vact teach; belajal

ajaq vsp invite, tempt; berajaq, me.ajaq

ajök vact criticise

akal nci runner, root

**akal bahal** marine growth used for decorative purposes

akan vaj wise, intelligent

ba.akan, berakan

berakan self-willed (of a naughty child)

akëq vact lift, erect, carry (with the hand);

berakëq

akëq asan pronounce a curse

akëq bubu raise a fish trap

akëq sawoh raise the anchor

akëq tangan wave the hand (in greeting)

akoc vact carry, lift up (a quantity);
berakoc

aku ppn M I

alëh vact turn something; change; beralëh

alu vaci howl (of animals)

amac ave extremely

amët vact take

amët maräh bring

amët mukha seek the respect of others

amët pi take away

amët salah catch in a fault

ampher nci T district

amu vact rob

anamay npl T Government health clinic

anaq nca young of animal; beranaq;

occasionally used for children, but 'nanaq' is normal word for children.

bela cucu anaq care for young relations

anaq bras small portions of rice (used in ceremony) anaq buwah employees

anaq kuci key

angaq vact threaten, make threatening
gesture (with knife or stick)

angaw vact reach out

angën nci wind, air
angën bernyawa air to breathe
angën kurak wind abates
angën tegal strong wind
angën tudoh wind drops
ijën angën air compressor
jadi angën feel faint
regu angën blow (human)

angën barac daya southern wind (dangerous)

angën jarop panaq south-west wind

angën selatat south-east wind. These three southern winds all produce large seas but 'barac daya' the southerly wind produces larger and more dangerous waves

angoq vact nod, greet
angoq pala nod head in assent

angun nci grape ayë angun wine, grape juice

anoy see 'noy-anoy' white ants

anu exc interjection (referring to something unknown or forgotten)

anyam vact weave, bind (e.g. a bamboo floor with cord)

apa ipn M anything

apal vact spread out (planks, slats, etc.)
 apal latay lay a slat floor
 apal lepac spread out a sleeping mat
 apal papat lay a plank floor
 rumah prabok apal flat-roofed house

api nci fire; berapi
api neraka hell
api röntri projector lamp
api suwal projector lamp
lungoq api large blaze
tali api radio aerial
tanah piyoh api gunpowder

apoh vact flood ayë apoh flood waters

apok nch father

apot vsp M forgive

apu vact carry in the hands (in front); see
junyok

araq nci whisky, spirits makat araq drink spirits

ari nci day

ari pelacak day of spirit festival for floating spirit boat (see appendix) ari phahadak day of spirit festival for planting crosses (see appendix) bilak ari every day krerja dëq ari work in the heat mata.ari sun sa-ari-ari each day

ari-ari avt daily, every day ri.ari daily

ari ter nci that day (just before)

arök nci open sea, ocean

asah vact sharpen

asan<sup>1</sup> nab origin, beginning usoq asan origin, source

asan² nablvsp curse, wish
asan belëh dikiq banyaq pot jadi
Hope to get little or much, even, it will do
asan jadi sungoh Hope it will surely
happen
asan mati "Let him die!"
asan menyari mudah, baliq naq
tabol bras kunyäq Hope to find it
easily, on returning will sprinkle yellow
rice
asan tët belëh, naq tabol bras
kunyäq Hope he does not get anything,
(then) I will sprinkle yellow rice
nya akëq asan jaq He pronounced a
curse that....

asan³ vact implore, beg

asap1 vaj bitter

asap² nci tamarind tree
asap kelubi kind of plant
asap kumal kind of palm
asap telinga kerbaw kind of fruit
ayë asap orange drink

asap limaw nipih limes asap limaw manëh orange asap limaw hurak pomelo asaq nci smoke
asën nci tax
pungöc asën collect taxes
tepac pungöc asën tax office

asik vaj other
asik dëq kawat different from others
nanaq asik-asik other children
taqasik oneself

asu nca dog
lulu asu 'dog's meat', calf of the leg

atac vact send; accompany
 atac hatu go in a funeral procession

atas prep on, above, in
atas kranyak on the box
atas rumah in the house
deq atas prahu on the boat
langaq deq atas sky above
ruwak atas mata.ari inside room

awac nci oar; berawac awaq npl Burma, Burmese sami awaq Burmese priest

aya nca female (animal)

ayaq vact jerk a fishing line

ayë nci water

ayë asap orange drink

ayë batu ice

ayë ba.u perfume

ayë belay water bubbling up

ayë besal spring tide

ayë brernäh water bubbling

ayë dada mother's milk

ayë dras turbulent water

ayë höy dras water, not turbulent

ayë krik low tide

ayë lemu incantations (see appendix)

ayë liyol spittle

ayë mata tears

ayë mati neap tide

ayë menidëh boiling water

ayë minäq soft drink

ayë pasak rising tide
ayë penöh high tide
ayë sengaq calm water (in a pool, etc.)
ayë suroc falling tide
ayë tenang calm water (at sea)
ayën nci E iron
ayut nci swing, hammock; berlayut
usiq ayut play on a swing

### R

bäq<sup>1</sup> nci box, bag (for clothes, etc.) bäq<sup>2</sup> nca goat ba.ados vac making sounds of distress; also berados ba.a jaq vact invite ba.akan vac clever, wise ba.aq vaj damp babi nca pig bac nci T baht baca vact read, recite baca ayë lemu make incantations badaq nca rhinoceros badat nci corpse, spirit of the dead baday see cay-baday scattered bagat pulaw npl village on Lanta Island bahamac vact receive; hamac bahana vaci roar (of sea) bahati vaj sorrowful bahaya nca crocodile bahoq vact cut down, slash bahu nci shoulder baji nci wedge (wood or iron) bajiq vaj good, well bajiq sesungoh truly good jiq-bajiq avm well bajiq-bajiq vaj reconciled bajiq-hati vaj good hearted

bajiq-tepac vaj righteous

baju nci coat, blouse

baju koc long outer garment

baju teban pullover

bakon nci rice sack (large)

baksa nch race, nationality

baksa urak lawoc Urak Lawoi' race urak luwal baksa foreigner

baksac vaci wander

balac nci mooring

balak see hulu-balak royal official

balas vac repay

balay nci royal residence

balay datoq spirit house

baliq vac return

baloc vact roll up

balol nci weal from beating, jellyfish

wound

bangac vaj quick

ngac-bangac avm quickly

bangköq npl Bangkok

banyaq ipn much, many

sebanyaq-banyaq great quantity semiya banyaq-banyaq crowd

dikiq banyak little or much

banyaq dëq kawat more than others

banyaq lagi more

banyaq sungoh very many

banyaq terlalu exceedingly many

banyaq-banyaq ave much

bapa nca male animal

baq npt particle of request

baqbuq karak type of fish

barac nci west

barac daya south

barah vaj swollen

barak nci goods, belongings

sebarak goods

bena barak goods of all kinds

barak makat food

barak matay jewellery

barak tët guna evil behaviour

bari vaj sour, spoiled (food)

baroc nci scar

baru<sup>1</sup> vaj new

baru<sup>2</sup> cc then

basa nab manners, language

budi basa gracious, courteous

höy basa no manners

basah vaj wet

basan vaj swollen, oedema

basoh vact wash, cleanse

batah vaj stubborn, naughty

batak<sup>1</sup> nci pole

batak<sup>2</sup> cln classifier (for long objects)

batan nci pillow

batën nci bowl

batën piraq silver cup

batoq vaci cough

batu nci rock, stone

batu gilik millstone

batu gudap coral

ba.u nci smell

ayë ba.u perfume

ba.u busoq bad smell

bawa vact carry, bring

bawa maräh bring

bawa pi take

bawah prep below

bawog nci beard, side-whiskers

baya nci level, square sama baya equal

sebaya equal to

bayak nci shadow

bayal vact pay

bechi vact hate

**bedukak** nca catfish (shallow water)

begacaq vai pretty, handsome

begu avm in pairs

begupok vaci go in groups

bejäq vaj cold, cool; ber jäq

jäq-bejäq evening

bekag prep like, according to

bekaq caq csf as if

bekas<sup>1</sup> nci trace, impression

bekas jari fingerprint

bekas kaki footprint

bekas<sup>2</sup> vaj leftover, left behind

bekataq nca frog

bela vact care for, heal, rule over; berbela

belacak nci ship festival; see pelacak

belacat nci fishpaste; also blacat

belaga vact collide, fight (animals); also blaga

belah<sup>1</sup> vact split in two, operate on

belah<sup>2</sup> nci side

duwa belah sungay two sides of a river sebelah se-urak one on each side

belajal vact study; also blajal

belakak nci back, behind; see blakak

belalok vsp call; see blalok

belanga nci frying pan

belanga besi frying pan

belanga tanah earthern ricepot

belanya nci living expenses

belas num -teen

sebelas eleven

duwa belas twelve

belatoq nca woodpecker; also blatoq

belëh vact get, obtain; mebelëh,

berbelëh

belëh² vaux be able to berbelëh ler well able to

belëq *vact* twist (rope, etc.)

belekac api light a fire; also plekac api

beli vact buy

belibas vact O serve

belihac vaci revealed; see plihac

belikal vaci squat (man or animal); coil (snake)

belirak nci sulphur

belitak vai crossed; see plitak kayu belitak see plitak

beloc nca eel

belumäg babi balloon

belumok nci funnel, exhaust pipe; also blumok

**belumus** vact cover head with a blanket

bemanëh nci sweet potato

benäh nci seed, offspring

bena nci thing, matter

bena barak goods of all kinds

benak nci wet rice field

benal vact entrust to someone, permit

benang nei thread, cotton

benang lög string made of cotton (used for takan)

benang nyahëq cotton

benasa vaj broken, spoilt

benatak nca animal

beni-brani vaj bold

benuwa nci world, country

ber nci T lottery ticket

usiq ber playing the lottery

beracop vac inciting

berados vac making sounds of distress; also ba.ados

beradu stop; see bradu

berajaq vact invite; also ba.ajaq

berakan vac intelligent, self-willed (of a

naughty child); akan

berakëq vac lifting

berakoc vact lifting, carrying; akoc

beralëh vac turning (oneself); also bralëh

beramay vac keeping festival, having fun; also bramav

beranaq vac having young; also branaq asu beranaq pregnant dog telol beranaq egg with chicken

berapas vaj grasping; rapas

berapi vac burning

beratac vact accompany (someone or something)

berawac vac rowing; awac

berbac vact wrap around

berbagat vact stay temporarily

berbaliq vac take back

berbasa vaj well-behaved

berbayak-berbayak vsp see as shadows

berbejäg vaj feeling cool

berbela vact care for, heal, rule over

berbelah vaj dumb and simple

berbelëh vac able to; belëh

berbikas vact raise up

berbini vac taking a wife

berbradu vac stopping

berbuwac vac making

bercahi vac mixing

bercat vact arrange

bercaya vact believe

berdabu vaj dim (of sight)

berdahaq nci comer

berdapac vac meeting with

berdenang vaci swim

berdepa vaj with arms outstretched; depa

berdi.ak vact warm oneself

berdiri vac stand: diri

berdusa vaj sinful

berga see brerga value

berganyaq vaci moving; ganyaq

bergarap vac salted

bergari vact see

bergelaq vaci laughing

berguna vai useful

höy tët berguna useless, evil

berguru vaj expert, learned (especially in

magic art)

berhagët *nci* share; hagiq (see phahagët)

berhidog vac living

berhimac vsp think about, be concerned

berhimac nyawa taqasik be selfish

berhun vaci partnering

beringac vac considering

beringöq vac shake, tremble

tanah beringöq earthquake

berinok vaj infected

berisi vac containing

berjadi vac make, create, be born

ber jahul vaci blazing up

ber jakal nci foundation, origin

ber jalat vac walking; jalat

ber janyi vsp promise (to)

berjula nci violin

berkäw vaci scream; see brerkäw

berkac vaj alight

berkahi vact quarrel

berkali avt sometimes

berkata vac M saying

berkhanag vac desire, need; khanag

berkira vac discuss together

berkog vact assemble; see brerkog

berkraq vac stick together, adhere, fasten

on, set in (stone)

berkrerja vac working

berkudën vac itching with skin disease

berkurag vac covered with a skin disease

berkutök-kutök ave in long lengths

berlaboh vact anchor

berlalok vsp call; also blalok

berlarak vsp forbid; also blarak

berlari vac running; also blari

berlawat vac oppose, resist; also blawat

berlayal vac sailing; also blayal

berlayut vact swing

berlihac-lac vac looking around

berliyak vaj wounded

berluma vac racing

bermäh vaj clean (of the body)

bermakat vac give food to

bermalu vact curse

bermaräh vact bring, cause to come

bermasaq vact cook, ripen, dry out

bermelaw vac speaking

bermöq vact push into, invade

(undergrowth, etc.)

bermun vaci meet together, gather together

bermuy nci trunk (of elephant)

bernäk vact embrace

bernama vac named

bernati vact waiting

berngaw-berngaw vaj flashing

bernanaq vac having a child

bernikah vaj married

berniyac vaci carry out a vow

bernyala vac flaming

bernyanyäq vac cause to ascend, raise up

bernyanyi vac singing

bernyawa vac breathing

bernyawa besal sighing

bernyiwa vac renting; siwa

berpakay vac wear (clothes)

berpatak vac observe food restrictions (see appendix); patak

berpati nca dove

berpatot vac chant, mourn

berpecah vac breaking up

berpi vact take, cause to go

berprak vac fighting

berprangay vaj orderly, good housekeeper

berproc vac conceive, be pregnant; proc

bersama vac going together

bersama-hati united

bersanal vact depending on, leaning on

bersapoc vaci wrapped around

bersatu avt in one case

bersawoc vsp pray, vow

bersaya vac shining

berseri vaj outstanding, beautiful, well-

dressed

bajiq berseri be handsome pakay berseri be outstanding

bersiyak vac lasting until daylight

bersiyaq *vac* prepare

bersudu vact stir

bersupah vac swearing

**bersura** *vaj* shining steadily (a star)

bersuraq vac shouting

bertahat vact abstain from

bertahu see bitahu tell, inform

bertamah vac increase

bertaroh see usiq bertaroh play dice

bertelak vaj T miscellaneous

bertengan vsp boast

bertihac nci echo

bertimon vac refloating

bertudoh-tudoh vact blaming each other

bertulok vact help

bertulok-tulok vact helping one another

bertunang vaj engaged

bertungu vact watching on guard

bertupah vact spill

berturot vact lowering (a person)

bertuwah vaj lucky, fortunate

berubac vact chant charms, apply medicine;

ubac brubac

dët berubac shaman's candle

urak berubac shaman

berubah vact moving (something)

besal vaj great, large

dumiq besal little and big urak sal-besal important man

urak sar-besar import

besal dah grown up

besal maräh grow old

besi nci iron

(be)sipaku iron nail

besi brani magnet

besi garöc pronged scraper

besi giya gearwheel

besing nch Moken people

betäw nca spotted shark

betih nci calf of leg, lower leg

betoq nci prow of boat

bibas vact serve

bibël nci lips

bibri npl Pee Pee Island, Krabi province

bicok-bicok vaj uneven, unequal-sided

bida1 prep for

hagiq ku setengah bida urak sakëq

give me some for the sick person

bida<sup>2</sup> csf so that

hagiq ku setengah bida ku na makat

give me some so that I will eat

bidak cln classifier for sheets of matting

bidat nch local midwife

bidik prep beside

bidik prahu nci side beam of boat

bidik-bidik avl close by

bihak avt dawn

bijëh nci tin ore

biji<sup>1</sup> nci seed

biji kemangi variety of sweet basil

biji leba sweet basil

biji selasë holy basil (ocium sanctum)

biji<sup>2</sup> cln classifier for small objects

bikas vac rise up; berbikas

bikuy nci kind of tree

bilah nci kind of wood (used as uprights in

Moken boats)

bilak ipn every

bilak ari every day

bilak waqtu all the time

bilakäl nch ancestors (see appendix)

bilas vaci squint

biming vact carry at side (arm extended)

bini nch wife

laki bini married couple

bisa nci venom, pain

bisemilah exc M 'in the name of Allah'

bisiq vsp whisper

bitahu vsp tell, inform

bitak nci star

bitak bata yay North Star

bitak brasaq shooting star

biyal vact let go, release

biyal ler Let it go! Don't worry!

biyas1 vaux able to

höy tët biyas cannot do it

biyas<sup>2</sup> nab ability

bekaq biyas naq kanyaw according to

your ability

biyasa vaux accustomed to, habitually

biyok nca winged insect, beetle

biyok gajah elephant beetle

biyok krerbaw buffalo beetle (edible)

biyok thëq-thëq winged insect

blacat nci fishpaste; also belacat blaga vact collide; also belaga blajal vaci learn; also belajal

blakak1 nci back; also belakak

blakak<sup>2</sup> prep behind ari blakak on a later day dëq blakak later sog blakak behind

blakak itu later

blakak kaki top of foot

blakak satak seaward side of Lanta Island

blalok vsp call; also berlalok

blanga nci frypan; also belanga blarak vsp forbid; also berlarak

blari vac running; also berlari

blatoq nca woodpecker; also belatoq

blawat vac oppose, resist; also berlawat

blayal vac sailing; also berlayal

blumok nci funnel, exhaust pipe; also belumok

böh<sup>1</sup> vact place, put on

böh<sup>2</sup> res invitation to act, "Right"; böh implies that the speaker will not participate in the proposed action; cf. joh

bökbrök nci Adam's apple, windpipe

bölä nci T tin dredge

böm vact E dynamite (fish)

böplaw avm T in vain

böräng nci E boring for tin samples

böya nci stem piece of boat

böya kemudi stern piece

bon-srerbon vaj overcast

boq1 nci hair

boq<sup>2</sup> exc surprise!

bot nab merit tehabot make merit urak bot man with merit

brac vai heavy ker ja brac work hard bradu vac stop, stay

bradu remay vaci rest

brakëq vact move (a house); akëq

brakoc vact carry; akoc

brala nch idol

brala takan sacred objects

bralah vact surrender, admit defeat; also beralah

bralëh vact turn, change; alëh

bralëh-hati repent

bramay vac having fun; ramay

brana1 nci long drum

brana<sup>2</sup> vac dance with drum

branaq vact give birth

brani *vaj* bold

besi brani magnet

nibrani bold

brapa<sup>1</sup> qpn how many?

brapa<sup>2</sup> ipn much

brapa<sup>3</sup> ave very

tët brapa lama not very old

bras nci husked rice

tapih bras deq nyiru winnow rice with basket

jroh bras pound rice

bras kunyäq yellow rice (often used in witchcraft; see tabol)

bras payah rice scarce

brasa vac feel; rasa

brawac vac row (a boat); awac

brerba vaj bushy; reba

brerbig vact blow

**brerda** vact slow down (a motor, etc.)

brerga nci value; rega

brergög nci throat

brerkäw vaci scream

brerkoq vact assemble

brernäh vaj bubbling up

brersët vaci sneeze

bril vact give

bri<sup>2</sup> vaux allow, let

bri<sup>3</sup> res let

bri4 csf so that

bri5 vpt on their behalf

bringac vsp consider, remember, remind;
ingac

bringöq vac shake, tremble

broq nca short-tailed monkey

**brubac** *vact* chant charms, apply medicine (see appendix); **ubac** 

brubah vac change of heart; ubah

brulak nci hide, skin

brutat nca tiger

brutat basa balol tiger

brutat basa tebaw leopard

brutat bitik leopard

brutat hitap black leopard

bruwak nca bear

bubön nci kind of tree

bubol nci rice gruel
aye bubol rice water
nasi bubol boiled rice gruel

**bubon** vact mend (net, etc.)

bubon pukac mend fish net

buboq nca woodworm (eats dry timber)

bubot nci fontanelle

bubu nci fish trap

bucoq nci summit, sprout

bucoq lubaq type of green vegetable

budi-basa vaj polite, well-mannered

budö vaj stupid

**bugih** *npp* Buginese (race of people from Celebes)

buhol nci mud

buka vact open

melaw buka speak openly

buka lukak open out a dugout hull

bukan npl village in Krabi province

bukat neg no, on the contrary

bukat ger Isn't it true?

bukëq nci mountain, hill

bukoq vaj stooped

buku nci knuckle

bukus nci parcel

bul-ubul nca white jellyfish

bulac vaj round

pala bulac round head on a Thai letter soq bawah bulac stroke below head (on

Thai letter)

bulac panyak elliptical

bulak kaq ëh have diarrhoea

bulat nci moon, month

se.ari bulat (timon) new moon, first

day of waxing moon

lapat ari bulat timon first quarter moon

bulat penöh full moon

lapat ari bulat turot last quarter moon

bulat turot lapat kelap last quarter

moon

bulat putus last day of waning moon

buloh nci bamboo

buloh menupëq blowpipe

buloh petök bamboo shoots

bulu nci body hair, fur, feathers

bulu babi type of starfish

bulu daga short beard

bulu lanaq quills of a porcupine

bulus nci spear, arrow

bumi nci M ground

bumok (PYP) see blumok funnel, exhaust

pipe

bumöl nch doctor, shaman

bumöl berguru practitioner of white magic

(U.L.)

bumöl hatu sorcerer, witchdoctor (U.L.)

bumöl lihac groh fortune-teller (Thai)

bumöl lihac khröq medium (Thai)

bunën *npl* village on Lanta Islandbunga *nci* flower, interest on a loan;berbunga

bungi nci noise (of engines, etc.);
berbungi
peti berbungi gramophone

buni vact hide (something)

bunöh vact kill

naq bunöh kaq... intending to kill...

bunöh diri commit suicide

buran vaj T ancient

buriq vaci make a noise (human)

burok nca bird

burok ak.ak crow

burok cepelik crow pheasant

burok cicang seagull

burok ciyaq sparrow

burok denak crow

burok hatu owl

burok meraq peacock

burok mrerboq pigeon (small)

burok pati dove

burok tutru pigeon (large)

buroq vaj worn out, rotten (meat, fish, etc.)

**bus** *nab* sound signifying rapid removal of offending spirit

busoq vaj rotten, smelly (animal matter)

busu vaj last, youngest child

buta vaj blind

kudën buta skin irritation

butik npl village on Lanta Island

butoc nci female sexual organs

butoc tahi anus

buwac vact do, make; berbuwac buwac dop carry out a custom buwac kawat take advantage of someone buwac nama Why?

perbuwac actions

**buwac rubiru** *vaci* behave in objectionable or disgusting way

buwac-berbuwac acting repeatedly

buwah1 cln classifier for large objects

buwah<sup>2</sup> nci fruit

buwah gula football

buwah hawa Adam's apple

buwah lebac many fruit on tree

buwah pupol berry-like fruit

buwah sipol kind of fruit

buwah telipoq lotus flower

buwak<sup>1</sup> vpt decisive or final action

buwak<sup>2</sup> vact discard; terbuwak

buwak lawoc throw into the sea

buwih vact pass by

buyok nci water jar

C

cä nch grandfather

cäq-biräq avm scattered

cäw vact row a boat (facing forward)

ca nch voc older brother

cabak nci forked stick, step on Moken boat kayu cabak forked piece of wood

cac nci paint

cacaq vact insert

cacaw vaj unsettled, disturbed, confused

caciq kemudi nci tiller (of sailing ship)

caciq layal nci boom (of sailing ship)

cadak vaux/vsp hope

cadak naq belëh hope to get belëh cadak nya naq bri can hope he will give

cadok nci corner

cagu nca caterpillar

cahi vact mix; bercahi

caköq vact hook, encircle with arm; menyakö

penyaköq hooked stick (e.g. for catching lobsters) cakös vact carry on back cakon nci hoe cakon jari pronged hoe calok *nci* tin (for dipping out water) camal nca seagull cangah vact go against, toss cangah angën go against the wind cangah dras go against the current cangah umaq go against the waves cangaq nci Moken boat cap vact remember capah temaga metal tray capaq nci chickenpox capëq vai lame capëq-capëq avm limping capol vact mix caq1 csf that jadi caq means that krana caq because that caq<sup>2</sup> vsp say caqcaq nca house lizard, gecko caqcik nca intestinal parasites cara nci style carëq vsp tell; (me)nyarëq cawak nci foundation post cawak gatok internal upright in house cawak seri chief foundation post cawbaw nch T bridegroom cawmuang nch T governor cawsaw nch T bride caya believe; see bercaya cay-baday avm scattered cëti nch Indian moneylender cebiq vaci stumble cebuq vact dip out (water)

cehäg vaci keel over cekäq vact strangle cekäg lihël stick in the throat celäg vai ashamed celah nci cleft, opportunity celah bukëq valley celah jari kaki space between the toes celaka vaj cursed celöl vact water, pour on (e.g. flowers) celug vact dip, dye **celug-celag** avm scattered haphazardly cepac vai quick cepac-cepac avm quickly cerkög *vaci* capsize; see crerkög cermën nci glass, mirror; see crermën certa nci fable, story; see crerta cerupi nci T engine grease chiq exc V ejaculation **chiva** vact treat (to food or drink) Chumphön npl Chumpon, S. Thailand cicäq¹ nch great-grandchild cicäq² vai tom cicak vact chop up small, lop off cicang nca small type of fish cicët nci ring cihäq vai tilted (objects) cikak vai taut cikaq vai hold between thumb and finger cikaq pingak hands on hips (sign of the ciköc vact bend (a limb or finger) cilök *npl* Chalong, locality on Phuket Island cina npl China cipak vact turn aside cipak tiga crossroads civop vact kiss cöc vact T park (vehicle or boat)

cöq nci T cup crah<sup>1</sup> nci light crah pagi in the morning crah<sup>2</sup> ave completely crana nci betel nut tray (wedding gift) crerkäg vact throttle crerkög vact overturn crerkög terletak capsized and righted karap cerkög capsized and sunk crermën nci glass, mirror crermën mata spectacles crermën nyelap diving goggles crerta1 nci fable, story crerta<sup>2</sup> vsp tell a story or fable cröy vaj flat, tasteless, brackish ayë cröy brackish water gulay cröy curry lacking flavouring croh vact pound rice cubuk nci crown, dancer's headdress **cucoh** vact light (cigarette, lamp, etc.) cucoq vact thread (a needle) cucoq sangon hair pin to fasten bun (also used to clean ears) cucu nch grandchild cudëk nca small grey scorpion (found in house) cukën vact scrape out cukhon nca kind of shellfish cukol vact shave cukuk vact push culas nca kind of fish culat vact tear; terculat curi<sup>1</sup> vact steal; menyuri, penyuri curi<sup>2</sup> avm secretly

cutëk vact decorate, daub, smear

**cutot** vact lead (e.g. a blind person)

cutö nab example

cuwäq vact pinch

dada nci breast ayë dada mother's milk dadak vact grill, barbecue daga vaj thirsty; also dehaga dagik npl island name dagu nci chin, angle at bottom of prow of boat dah<sup>1</sup> vpt finality dah<sup>2</sup> cs when dahani vaci recover consciousness, wake up; see dehani dahaq dada centre of chest dahat nci branch dak-kadak avt sometimes dakdak nci motorcycle daki vaj dirty, sweaty dalap1 prep in dalap<sup>2</sup> vai deep kelekaq dalap internal organs damal nci torch (using resin) buloh damal bamboo torch (using kerosine) damaq nci dart (for blowpipe) dangaw nci shelter (as guard post in rice field) dap nci decorations dapac vact meet; berdapac dapik vaj near dapik-dapik avl close by daqaq vaci belch, burp daqaw npl village on Lanta Island daqwa nci court case dara cs when (when unexpectedly late) dara nya naq marëh kita penac naq nati When will he ever come, we are tired to wait

D

dabu vaj grey; berdabu

darah nci blood urac darah blood vessels

dat vaj in time
dat waqtu in time
tët dat not enough time
tët dat nama not long at all, soon

datak vaci come from datdat avt immediately

datoq nch tutelary spirit (see appendix)
balay datoq spirit shrine
rumah datoq spirit shrine

daw nci place

daw bermun meeting place

daw diha where

daw ini here

daw itu there

daw penyelöq mortar; jelöq

daway nci wire

dawot nci leaf

deq ppt at, from, than, of (blood relations only)

dët nci candle

degak vaci sway in walking

dehaga vaj thirsty

dehani vaci wake up

deki vaj be jealous of

delaq avt ever tët delaq never

demam nci fever

demiq vaj little; also dumiq

demiq-demiq avm little

demiq-hati offended, angry

demiq-töc very small

denak nca crow

dengal vact hear

deniya nci world

depa nci fathom

padepa avm with hands stretched out

deriyat nci durian

dibradi nch close relations; adi

diha¹ avq where? which?
nu diha which?

pëq diha where? pi diha Where are you going? watu diha when?

diha2 ipn anywhere, whichever

dikiq vaj small

dikiq-dikiq avn just a little

dikiq-töc very few

dining nci wall of house

diri vaci stand up; berdiri

döq nci E dock

dop nci custom

dop turoc-menuroc ancestral customs

dop-redop avm overcast

doq voc Father! (adoptive)

dras¹ vaj turbulent; increasing ayë dras water turbulent

dras.... dras .... more .... more he

forbad the more he went

dras<sup>2</sup> nci current (ocean)

dudoq *vaci* sit; **pedudoq** 

dudoq berhimac sit meditating dudoq bersila sit cross-legged

dudoq bertingok squat

dudoq bringac sit meditating

**dudoq dëq api** give birth; sit by fire after childbirth (see appendix)

dudoq hirik sit with legs at side

dudoq mujol sit with legs straight out

dudu nci view

duhulu avt before, former

duhulu nutu ancient times

duli nci business, concern; berduli tët berduli not concerned with

dulu see duhulu before

dumiq vaj little; see demiq

duri nci thorns

dusa nab sin; berdusa
 prangay dusa sinful habits

duthuq vact T despise

duwa num two

duwa-belas num twelve

duwa-kali ave twice

duwa-puloh num twenty

duwëq nci money
 suroh duwëq use money
 ulol duwëq spend or dispense money
 wëq-berduwëq financial success

duyok nca sea cow

E

ëh vaci defecate
ëq exc exclamation
ët nch mother
ët-apok mother and father
er¹ res yes
er² ept emphasiser

G

gäq-giräq nci wheel
gäq-giräq lok-lok old wheel used as a
toy
gäq-giräq nipih bicycle
gäq-giräq setri wheel of car

ga.aga nci variety of edible seaweed
Other varieties of edible seaweed include:
latö, kapkrap, latoc, latö manäq
gaböq vaj deteriorated, rotten (wood)
gabus nci foam rubber
gaday vact pawn
gadik nci elephant tusk
gadoh¹ vact trouble; bergadoh
gadoh-gadoh avm troubled
gadoh-hati vaj troubled in heart
gadoh² vaux must, have to

gagah<sup>1</sup> vaj essential gagah<sup>2</sup> vaux must gagiq vaci sob gajah nca elephant gajah mina sea elephant gaji<sup>1</sup> nci wages gaji buta nci pension gaji<sup>2</sup> nci/vact saw gak-pegak avm holding galak vact move boat on rollers kavu galak roller galag vaux desire for galik vaj unstable (of a boat) galog-galog vaj rising up (of big wave) gamal nci picture, image, brand gamën nci turmeric, an ingredient used in making betel nut for chewing and for medicinal purposes. Other ingredients are kapoy, ubac jawa, pinang, sirëh gamöc vact scratch (in fighting or by a cat) gangu avm urgently, in a hurry gangu naq pi diha, tët tahu He is in a hurry to go somewhere. I don't know where. ganya nci marijuana ganyaq vaci move, remove; berganyaq gaq vaci have room tët gaq there's no room garäh vact write, draw a line, strike a match; mengaräh match garap nci salt; bergarap garaw vaj hoarse gari<sup>1</sup> nci wrist chains, handcuffs gari<sup>2</sup> see; see bergari garöc vact scrape; mengaröc mengaröc coconut scraper garu vact scratch gasaq avm vigorously, extremely nya gasaq ikat guni He vigorously tied up the sack.

gila vaj mad gasaq menyesan very sorry gila babi epilepsy gasaq terkejuc very startled gilik<sup>1</sup> vact turn a millstone gasat nci wide-mouthed water jar pi gilik tepok go and mill flour gasi nch giant gilik<sup>2</sup> nci millstone gatan vaci itch batu gilik millstone gati prep instead of gini so; see kaqgini gatok vact suspend, hang (from above) ginyëh vact brush, rub, scrub, crush (an cawak gatok internal upright in a house ant underfoot) gebal nci blanket ginyëh lumöc rub off marine growth geladaq nci roof inside deckhouse gipagi avt in the morning gelagaq vaci retch gisäq vact play a violin gelak nci bracelet, bangle giter so; see kaqgiter gelap nci kind of bark, used as caulking giya nci E gear wheel between lengths of kumal in Moken boats giyo vact T reap (rice, with knife - long gelaq vaci laugh; bergelaq stalks) agah gelaq laugh at graq vact arouse gelaq-gelaq avm smiling **grercuk** vaj splashing, stirred up (of water) gelawaq nca spider grerlik vact roll (an object) geli vaj ticklish grernak nci double-ended drum gelumak nci large waves grernëq *nci* beads genäq-genäq avm unevenly (of cutting hair) groh nab fate genaq vaj enough, complete grumöng vac act as a mob belëh tët genaq makat get not enough grusol vaci slip, slide off; also gusol gudap nci coral genaq dah That's enough gugol vaci fall gengap vact clasp, clutch guha nci cave gengëp nci eyebrows guläk vaci lie down gening nci forehead gulay nci curry ger<sup>1</sup> apt interrogative pt gulëng nci tinned milk ger<sup>2</sup> cc or guna nci use; berguna gerlik vact roll (an object); see grerlik guni nci sack gernëq nci beads; see grernëq **guni kiyap** cloth (used as caulking) getah nci sap, rubber gunöng nci M mountain getik nci groove, pass between hills gunol nci species of marrow gi.aq nci cymbals **gupok** *nci* group gigëq vact bite **gupol** vaj hasty, impetuous gigi nci teeth

gurah vact excrete
guri nci earthen water jar (small-mouthed)
gurök vaci drop (of leaves, coconuts, teeth,
etc.)

guru nch teacher; berguru gusol vaci slide; see grusol gutik<sup>1</sup> nci scissors gutik<sup>2</sup> vact cut with scissors gutol nci thunder gutu nca lice

### Н

hä vac T lead in procession hä hatu hold funeral procession hä prahu procession of spirit boat

ha exc exclamation

habih¹ vaci complete, cease
habih dah, ari phahadak ter the day
of protection is completed
habih (ber)nyawa cease breathing (die)
tët delaq habih never finished

habih<sup>2</sup> avm completely habih kelap completely dark suka tët habih did not like at all

habih³ vpt completed action bungöc padi habih dah gather rice completely

habu nci ashes, dust

hac nci line (drawn or scribbled)

hacol vaj smashed

hadac nci custom, tradition, age

hadak<sup>1</sup> npl Adang Island (Setun province)

hadak² vact protect against evil
phahadak, phehadak
kayët hadak white cloth worn on body
or placed over door for protection from evil
kayu hadak the wood that protects; see
kayu phehadak

hadap nch Adam; also Adaphadaq vact reach; mehadaq

hagiq vact share, divide, give; berhagiq, phahagët, phahagiq

haja¹ vsp pretend
haja buwac akan naq musal pretend
to behave angry
haja buwac tët tahu nay maräh
Pretend you do not know master has come

haja<sup>2</sup> nab nature, disposition, prone to, state haja banyaq muloc tends to exaggerate haja batah disobedient haja kira tët bajiq nature thinks no good haja ladac me.upay nature often lies haja melaw besal tends to exaggerate haja me.upay nature deceptive haja naq jalat usiq likes to go walking haja naq semiya rajët nature industrious haja nya sumök nature he cheats (a rogue) haja penyegat nature lazy

hajaq vaj depressed, poverty-stricken, difficult; berhajaq, bahajaq hajaq amac very difficult hajaq troq real problem, real distress berhajaq poverty-stricken jalat itu naq bahajaq ter that path is difficult urak hajaq poor man yu hajaq habih until funds are used up

haji nch hadji (been to Mecca, so regarded by UL as a sami priest

halay vact give freely
höy tët halay bri did not deliberately
give it

halu nci pestle halu tutoq padi rice pestle

haluba vaj covetous, greedy

halus vaj fine, soft, crushed jelöq sebarak bri halus pound the goods until fine suwara halus soft voice

halus-halus avm finely, in detail

hamac vact receive; berhamac, bahamac, mehamac

hami-kaqhami avm however it may be hamön vaci O change

hamok avm resounding; (me)hamok

hangac vaj hot; berhangac, pehangac hangac nyawa greatly distressed hati hangac disturbed

hangös vact scorch in fire, blister hangös kena api scorched with the fire nasi hangös scorched rice

hanyä vaj fishy smell, stinking

hanyöc vaci float, drift on surface

hapal avm altogether, completely
hapa dëq nyawa all over the body
pelaq berapi hapa caught fire, burnt
completely
semuha tuhat buwac bri hapa God
did absolutely everything

hapa<sup>2</sup> ipn anything at all phakhac böh hapa together put anything at all

hapas kelamël coconut husk

hapëq vact press, squeeze, hold, clip; pehapëq

hapot maq exc V swear word

harak nci charcoal

haraq vaci hope

haru vact stir

hata cs because, when

hataq nci leaf roof tulak hataq sheet of leaf roofing

hati nci heart, soul, liver benasa-hati dissatisfied berhati have sorrow, anguish bersama-hati united demiq-hati sad, angry gadoh-hati disturbed, confused ikac dëq hati tie it to your heart jawoh-hati very sorry ketuh-ketuh deq hati sound of heart pounding lekac deq hati fix in your heart makat-hati hold a grudge, hate secretly masoq dëq hati understand parëq-hati repent peläq-hati astonished peli-hati joyful risaw-hati annoyed sakëq-hati jealous, at enmity

sama-hati mita to ask unitedly semaq-hati annoyed senang-hati heart at rest suka-hati glad susah-hati troubled taroh-hati trust tedus-hati offended

hati bajiq happy disposition

hati beni-brani bold

hati cacaw erratic, unstable

hati hangac stirred up

hati hitap evil heart

hati kras hard-hearted

hati phal-phal overwhelmed with fear

hati tët tuhëq heart not zealous

hati tepac upright

hatu nch spirit, evil spirit, corpse
bernanaq hatu protect against spirits
hatu litas an evil spirit darting in front of
a man
hatu rasoq possessed with a spirit
hatu sitat satan
tanam hatu bury a corpse

hawa npp Eve siti hawa Lady Eve (M)

hawal<sup>1</sup> vaci spread (disease)

hawal<sup>2</sup> nci epidemic

hawal penyakëq epidemic

hayap nca fowl

hayap sabok fighting cock

hayok vaci walk like a drunk

he exc exclamation

helak nca eagle, hawk, kite; also lak

helöt nci,/prep front (of)
mingu helöt next week
soq helöt in front, in the future

helus vact pass clear of

hempas vact throw down violently

henaq avm secretly

heng exc exclamation

hentaq vaci begin

henus nca squid

henya nci early evening; senya

hibot vact meet, live together, stay together

hidak nci food prepared as an offering

hidok nci nose

hidoq vaci live; berhidoq hidoq parëq return to life lada hidoq fresh peppers wayak gelaq hidoq moving pictures

hijaw vaj green, blue

hilak vaci lose, disappear hilak pi dah disappeared

hipëq vaj beside

hirat vaj astonished

hirik1 avm sideways

dudoq hirik sit with feet to one side

hirik<sup>2</sup> vaci sleep on side

hitap vaj black

hiyu nca shark

hiyu besal whale

höc exc exclamation

hönda nci E Honda engine

höy neg no, not, have not

höy dah it was gone

höy lalu none at all höy sungoh definitely not

höy tët nya naq proh dah He will

never drive (them) away

höy tët terpakay he is worthless

ho avl there, over there

hoc exc exclamation

hoy exc exclamation

hu avl over there

hubok vact extend, lengthen; berhubok

hujat nci rain

hujat batu hail

hujat pac-prac rain sprinkling

hujat ruraq-ruraq rain (falling lightly)

hujok cape; see ujok

hukop vact command, punish, have power

ver

bri hukop atas deniya give power over

all the world

krac hukop pass judgment

urak hukop judge

hulac nca caterpillar (small), worm

hulu nci handle (of broom, etc.), pestle

hulu-balak royal messenger

hurak nca prawn, lobster

huroq vact change, exchange (money)

hutak nci debt

mita naq hutak ask for a loan

padap hutak settle a debt

hutat nci jungle

babi hutat wild pig

huwac nci fever

huwac capaq chicken pox

huwac ketal malaria

huwac srerma cold

huweq nci thrust a paddle outwards

huwi nci rattan, withe

huwiq exc exclamation

huwis nci smell

I

i.äk nca vulture

ijën nci E engine

ijën angën air compressor

ijën kikih dentist's drill

ijën tengaq inboard engine

ijën tuwin outboard engine

ikac vact tie (up)

ikac ler dëq hati Tie it to your heart! nu ikac kaya dëq hati he who ties

riches to his heart

ikac padi bundle of paddy

ikat nca fish

ikat bergarap salted fish

ikat culas kind of swordfish

ikat licët fish without scales

ikat mehumoc kind of fish

ikat pari sengac manta ray (with poisonous sting)

ikat salay smoked fish

ikat tuhol dried fish

ikat tuhog swordfish

ikoc vac M follow

ikoc suka as you like

ikol<sup>1</sup> nci tail

ikol<sup>2</sup> cln classifier (for animals, birds and marine life)

ilik vact shake

ilik pala shake the head (negative)

imaq nci disease of testicles

ingac vsp think of, reckon, consider;

beringac

bri ingac remember

ingac caq naq pi think (that) will go

ingac naq bunöh thinks to kill ingac tët belëh can't think of it

ngac-ingac concerned

ingöq vaci shake; beringöq

ingöq-bringöq vact shake, wave (something to and fro)

ini<sup>1</sup> dpt/dpn this

taq deq ini from now

ini<sup>2</sup> cs now

ini paq pi dah Now father has gone.

inok *nca* principle, mother (of animal), germ

inyang nch great-grandparent

ipak nci lobster-spear (two-pronged)

ipay vaj in-law (of brother or sister)

irëq vact tow, lead

urak irëq cawbaw man who leads the groom at wedding

iriq vact sluice

isäk vact move (something a little distance)

isäk dikiq move along (as in a bus)

isak nci gills

isak berdarah V female genitals

isak ka.u npl Sangkao village, Lanta Island

isaq vact smoke, suck; me.isaq, pi.isaq isaq ayë asap drink orange juice

isëq nci V female genitals

isët vaci be furious

isi nci contents, nature, inner meaning; herisi

isuc vact erase, rub on

isuc tët trerbëq cannot rub out isuc ubac apply ointment

isuc mukha wipe the face

itali npl Italy

itat nci diamonds

it.erri npl Italy

iti nci filling, topping (in cakes, etc.)

itiq nca duck

itiq jawa goose

itiq rasa goose

itök vaci meditate

itu dpt/dpn that

itu ler that's it!

itu pot even that

iya voc little girl

T

jäq-bejäq avt evening

jabac vact clasp (hand)

jadi<sup>1</sup> vcop be, become; berjadi

ber jadi makes, creates

jadi<sup>2</sup> vaux happen

iadi<sup>3</sup> cc and so

jadi-caq cc means that

jadi dah That's enough!

jaga vact guard

jahac vaj evil

jahanam nab danger, perishing macap naq jahanam dangerous jahëq vact sew; (me)nyahëq jahul vaci blaze up ja jac nci example jakal nci roots jakok nci com jal-lajal vaj sloping jala<sup>1</sup> vact lower into water, fish with net; (me)nyala, (pe)nyala jala<sup>2</sup> nci casting net penyala casting net semiya penyala net fisherman jalak nch prostitute ialat<sup>1</sup> vaci walk, travel: berialat jalat<sup>2</sup> nci road, path jamat nci bridge, wharf jamöng nci torch (made of bamboo or coconut fronds) jamong suloh ikat torch to attract fish jamu nci cashew nut jamu burok nci type of fruit jamu kelik nci guava iana vai widowed kilaki jana widower nibini jana widow jangan<sup>1</sup> res do not jangan naq... don't ... (mild) jangan<sup>2</sup> prep with, and jangan ... jangan ... both ... and ... jangöng vaci rock, see-saw jangoc nci beard janu nci opium janyi vsp promise; ber janyi iap nci plate, clock, hour jap tangan wristwatch jarak vaj infrequent, far apart jari nci finger; berjari jakon (ber) jari pronged hoe

iarop nci needle iawa nci tamarind jawoh vaj distant jawoh-hati dismayed jawoh jangan far from iawol vai arched jekan nci span jelik vaci look askance, look away from jelög vact pound (curry ingredients, etc.); penyelöq (daw)penyelög stone mortar jeluk vact poke eye **jema** nca mite found under nesting hen jemöl vact dry, expose jemöl angen dry in the wind jemöl ari dry in the sun jemu vaj bored, tired of, saturated ienäh nci kind jenäh-jenäh various jenah<sup>1</sup> vact conquer jenah<sup>2</sup> vaux in the habit of (doing something not approved) amët jenah refuse to give up or give in jengöq vact peer at, look at, visit; (me)nyengöq **jepuc** vact snatch away **ieray** *npl* Mt. Jerai (near Penang) jerikan vaj curly (of hair) jerlepök vaci sleep face down jernäh vaj clear (water) jetiq vact flick finger against thumb iilac vact lick jirac nci cemetery joc nci E jute; also jut **joh** res Come! okay (implies speaker will participate) jok-jok vaci stumble forward

jari kaki toe

jrermak vact cross over (river, etc.)
juga avm too, also
juju-caq cs as if
jukök nci boat (short and wide-beamed,
 e.g. Buginese ship)
julok vact gather, pick (fruit with container
 on end of long pole)
juloq vact clean the ear (with feather or tool)
junyok vact lift, carry, hold (above head)
jurus avt presently
jut nci E jute; also joc

## K

jutö vaj destined (marriage parmer)

juwan vact sell

käkëp nci T torch

kaki nci foot

kala1 cs whenever, if

käq-lagi avt in a moment käq-ukäq avm uneven käqkäq nci fan, propellor kabök nca kind of shellfish kaboc nci fog, mist kabol lawoc kind of shrub kabu nci kapok kaca nci phial, jar kacak nci bean, nut kacak cepac frilly bean kacak panyak long bean minyaq kacak bean oil kacaq vact tread on, stamp on kacik vact nail kacik tikaq bolt the window **kaciq** vact cut (betel nut), grind (teeth); pengaciq kadak see dak-kadak sometimes kaka nch older sibling

kala<sup>2</sup> ava when? kalan npl village name kalap nci pencil kalaw cs M if kalëh vaci turn; also alëh, beralëh **kalëk** vact carry at side (arm bent) **kali**<sup>1</sup> avt times (in compounds) berkali sometimes duwa kali twice sekali once kali<sup>2</sup> vac dig kamëk nca sheep kami ppn we (excl.) kana rusa nci medicinal plant kanak nci enclosure **kanal** vact carry on a pole menganal a load (amount carried on one pole) kanan nci right side **kanok**<sup>1</sup> *vact* carry in a fold, pregnant menganok conceive kanok<sup>2</sup> nci fold of cloth at waist kantukan nci pumpkin kanyaw ppn you (pl) kapä vaj flat, empty, collapsed, paralysed kapan nci ship kapan cekaq dredge, grab style kapan trerbak aeroplane kapaq nci axe kapas nci cottonwool kapkrap nci seaweed that floats kapol nci lime **kapol mirah** lime (used with betel nut) **kaptat** *nch E* captain kapus vact shut, close kaq1 ppt to lihac kaq duwëq think only of money nya timaw jadi kaq semiya duhulu

he feared to be like the olden men

plihac kaq kami revealed to us, seen by us

serupa kaq similar to kaq ... kaq ... either ... or ...

kaq<sup>2</sup> cs if serupa kaq as if

kaqbik ncl classifier for lengths of wood

kaqgini<sup>1</sup> cc so

kaqgini<sup>2</sup> avm like this kaqgiter<sup>1</sup> cc so, then

kaqgiter<sup>2</sup> avm like that

kaqhami1 avq how?

kaqhami<sup>2</sup> avm in whatever way hami-kaqhami however it may be

kaqpada prep M to

karac nci rust; berkarac

karah nca hawksbill turtle

karak nci reef

**karap** *vaci* capsize, turn over (boat or 4-wheeled vehicle)

karok nci sack, sack-like bag

kasal vaj rough, coarse

kasëh vact love illicitly, commit adultery

kasi *vact* castrate kata *vspM* speak

katäq vact carry (underarm)

katak vact prohibit, restrain, forbid

katëh nci trigger

kathäk vaj pregnant (animal); berkathäk

katöq vact hit; (me)ngatöq

ka.u nca kind of fishkaw ppn you (sg)

kawat nch friend, group of; berkawatkawat swarming

kawat belëh bersama bajiq a close friend

kawat burok flock of birds kaw.i nci T chair; also kö.i

kawoc vact scoop up

kaya vaj rich

kayën *nci* fishing line; mengayën kayëq *vact* hook (with fishhook, etc.)

kayët nci cloth, clothes

kayët berlubak sarong

kayët ketak curtain

kayët mengetak curtain

kayët pöc-pöc cloth wrapped round baby

kayoh vact paddle; (me)ngayoh, pengayoh

kayu nci wood, tree puhot kayu tree tukak kayu carpenter

kayu api firewood

kayu phehadak wood of protection (wooden crosses planted on the beach to protect the village)

kayu plitak cross, crucifix

kayu riyok kind of reed

kebah vaci (fever) abates

kebaq vaj bathed in perspiration

kebas vaj numb, stiff

**kebik** *cln* classifier for sheets of rubber, etc. and planks of wood

kebok nci ridge

kebot nci garden

kebuk vaj bulging, puffed up

kebusäq vaj constipated

kecac vact plug, patch temporarily

kecap npl Jum Island, Krabi

kecay vact scatter

cay-baday scattered widely

kecubuk nci crown

kedah npl Malay state of Kedah

keday nci shop

kedemay nci Lord Buddha

keduman nci compass

kedumaq nci Thai drum

kedunot nci olive keduwa num pair, second ke jaq vaj firm, rigid kejawaq nca monitor lizard ke jawaq kret black monitor lizard **kelac** *nci* sheet (of sailing boat) kelacuq nab confusion, turmoil keladi npl island south of Surin Island kelagi avt in a moment; see käglagi kelamël nci coconut puhot kelamël coconut tree sapuc kelamël coconut husks kelamël hijaw green coconut kelamël masaq hitap ripe coconut kelamël muda young coconut kelamël mumak smaller young coconut (water but no flesh) kelap nci darkness kelawal nca bats (small) kelekag nci things, ingredients kelekaq dalap internal organs kelekaq nu ba.u sweetsmelling spices kelik nch Tamil kelilik1 avl around kelilik2 prep round **kelimac** vact save, use sparingly, preserve kelinöng avm sheltering kelubak nci kind of tree kelubi nci kind of plant; see asap kelubi kelukuv nci kind of tree kemak<sup>1</sup> vaci blossom; (me)ngemak kemak<sup>2</sup> nci puffed rice kemal nch twins kemari avt yesterday

kemari isa day before yesterday

kemas vaj secure ikac bri kemas tie up securely permelaw kemas sure word kemas-kemas avm securely kemat<sup>1</sup> vact fold the arms kemat<sup>2</sup> avm pressed together kemëh vact urinate kemën vai still, motionless, quiet kemën-kemën avm quietly **kemenan** *nch* Thai headman kemiyan nci benzoin incense kemön nch nephew, niece kemön anag descendants kemög nci bubbles, froth kemöq ayë nci sponge kemok vaj swollen, distended kemubok nci roof kemudi nci rudder, helm pegak kemudi hold the helm **kemuk** vaj stopped up, constipated kemulu nch O village leader kemuru vaj jealous **kemus** *vaj* holed (of plank, etc.) **kemuwak** *nci* pandanus palm frond kemuwang nci cloud kena<sup>1</sup> vact touch, experience kena dah That's correct kena<sup>2</sup> vaux must kening nci forehead kenira nci flag kenuri nci spirit feast kenuri prahu feast eaten in boat (see appendix) kenyang vaj satisfied kenyiq nci gums (in mouth) **kepäw** *vsp* shout out (so as to frighten) kepala nci head, leader; see pala

kepan vac clench fist keparok nca skink

**kepiq** *vact* squeeze, grasp, massage, oppress

kepiyah nch hadji's white headdress

kepuh vac blow spirit away

kerban vact M sacrifice (Muslim word)

kerbaw nca water buffalo; see krerbaw

kerbelakak vac betray

kerbelol vact starving; belol

kerbetol vact teasing, playing about; betol nya usiq kerbetol, nya me.upay kaqgiter he was teasing playfully, he was deceiving like that

kerbi npl Krabi town; see krerbi

kercac vai crowded; see krercac

kerja vac/nab work; see krerja

kerlebëh nab transgression semiya buwac kerlebëh transgressor

kerlok nca kind of spirit

kermëh vaci urinate

kermös vaj dirty; see krermös

kernäg nci dots, dashes

kernam nca rabbit; see krernam

kertäq ave almost (strike, fall, etc.); see krertäq

kertas nci paper; see krertas

kertoc vaci pass wind

ketäq1 nci spray-screen

ketäq² nci armpit

ketac vact pull, extract; (me)ngetac, terngetac mengetac having an epileptic fit

terngetac convulsed

ketak1 nci screen

ketak<sup>2</sup> vact block

ketal vac shake, tremble huwac ketal malaria

ketap<sup>1</sup> nca crab

ketap<sup>2</sup> vact plane (wood)

ketap³ vact reap; ngetap

ketaq vact overtake

melaw tët ketaq habih not finished speaking

nya pi tët ketaq He didn't go in time.

ketawaq nci gong

kethäl vaj vibrating, distorted (sound)

kethöq vact knock, pound (with knuckles)

ketibac nca tick

ketika nci auspicious time

ketöc nci food scraps

ketoc vaci pass wind

keton1 nci lump

keton<sup>2</sup> cln classifier for lumps

**keton-keton** avm billowing (clouds of smoke)

**ketuh-ketuh** avm On heart beating irregularly

ketuha nch elder

keyaq vaj teeth strong

khäq vact choke on a fishbone

khac see phakhac together

khanaq<sup>1</sup> vsp purpose; berkhanaq lagu berkhanaq needs, wants

khanaq<sup>2</sup> vaux intend to

khön have food stuck in throat

khröq nab T fate bumöl lihac khröq shaman

khru nch T teacher

ki.as vact mock melaw ki.as speak in a proverb

kicöh vact swindle

kikay vact scratch, sweep mengikay, pengikay pengikay broom, rake

kikih vact scrape

kilac nci lightning

kilaki nch man, male

kilaki jana widower

kilang nci dredge

kilas nci windlass; (me)ngilas mengilas haul in (with a windlass)

kilo nci kilogramme

kimaq exc V curse

kipaq nci place where wood splintered

kipas vac sweep away, refuse, brush off pengipas broom, fan, propeller

kira vsp think, reckon; berkira temus kira think through to a decision

kira-kira prep about

kiri nci left side

kirip vact entrust kirip dëq entrust to

kita ppn we (incl)

kiwëq vaj crooked, aslant

kiyak nca small deer (with small horns)

kiyat avl here

kiyuh avl there

klakhëk nca hornbill

kö.i nci chair

köq-kräq nci dice

köq-kröq vaj On breakable (bamboo, wood), crunchy

ko nci E goal (in football)

kok nci ribs of boat

kopi nci coffee

koq<sup>1</sup> nci yoke, bow, arch

koq² dpti the (often indicating plurality) koq kepala kira group of headmen koq kiqdikiq just a little (rice, water, money); dikiq

koq-crerkoq avm upturned

**kroh** *vaj* brackish, murky

kra nca long-tailed monkey; see also broq short-tailed monkey; maqwa gibbon

krabu nci Thai salad

krac¹ vac cut off; berkrac, terkrac krac hukop pass judgment krac kulëq suläw circumcise

krac<sup>2</sup> cln piece (cloth, etc.)

krachak nca barnacle

krala vsp recognise; berkrala

**kramac** *nci* sacred shrine, spirit of shrine (see appendix)

krana cs because, for the purpose of

krana ini therefore

krana itu therefore

krani nch M clerk

kranyak nci crate

kraq vact stick together; berkraq

kras vaj hard, powerfulhati kras persistenthukop kras severe punishmentmelaw kras speak authoritatively

kras-hati obstinate

krat nci fireplace ruwak krat kitchen

kraway nca octopus

krerbaw nca water buffalo

krerbi npl Krabi

krercac vaj crowded; berkrercac

krerja vac/nab work; berkrerja

krermös vai dirty; terkrermös

**krerna** cs because, for the purpose of; see **krana** 

krernam nca rabbit

**krertäq** ave almost (fall)

krertas nci paper

krertas rupëq sandpaper

krih nci kris

krik vaj dry (land); terkrik ayë krik low tide berkrik beach a vessel terkrik dah stranded

krita-api nci railway

kröt vac twine around, embrace; berkröt

ku ppn I

kubak nci lake, pond

kucay vact bother

kuci nci lock anaq kuci key

kuda nca horse

kudën nci scabies; berkudën

kudën buta itchy skin disease

kudok vaj maimed, amputee

kukol vact shave

kuku nci nail, claw

kulëq nci skin (of animal), fruit peel

kuli nch C labourer, sailor

kumal nci zalacca palm, light wood used for Moken kabangs and U.L. spirit boat asap kumal kind of fruit prahu kumal boat made of zalacca palm

kumul vact gargle

kuning vaj yellow

kunya ppn they (not neuter)

kunyäq nci cummin

bras kunyāq yellow rice; significant in some spirit ceremonies; see bras and asan.

kunyëm vaci smile

kupi coffee; see kopi

kura nca turtle (land)

kurak<sup>1</sup> ave few

kurak<sup>2</sup> vaci lessen

kuraq nci scaly skin disease

kurus vaj lean, thin

kusoc vaj tangled

kutëq vact collect (taxes, small items)

kutök<sup>1</sup> vact cut into sections

kutök² cln classifier (for lengths of wood,
 pipes, etc.)

kuwasa vact try to, attempt to nya berkuwasa sungoh He tried with all his might.

L

läh ave only, just läh sa only one läh sekali only once

läq<sup>1</sup> vac flash

 $l\ddot{a}q^2$  exc T emphatic

läw-läw nca shell, shellfish (small kind, found on beach)

labat vact touch shoulder, embrace neck jalat labat to walk together with arms around each other's necks

lac vac Ab see: lihac

lac-lac vac looking; lihac

lachal vact slide

lada nci peppers

lada hidoq fresh peppers

lada mati dried peppers

lada tuhol dried peppers

ladac vaux habitually, by practice or nature nibini ladac woman with compulsive behaviour pattern nya ladac makat nasi tengah ari He is in the habit of eating rice in the middle of the day

ladan npl Saladan village, Lanta Island

ladok¹ vact collide, strike (e.g. boat on rocks)

ladok<sup>2</sup> nci large weight (used with nets and fish traps)

la.ël vaj slimy; berla.ël

lagala nci compound used as caulking

lagi<sup>1</sup> cc also

lagi<sup>2</sup> avm at all, again, also, still mudah lagi easier payah lagi harder

lagi-lagi avt again

lagu nci story, subject, ceremony lagu serupa masoq selap circumcision (polite)

lah ept M emphasiser

lahöq<sup>1</sup> nci dimples

lahöq² vaj dented, sunken, depressed (as in oedema)

lahok nci kind of shrub with large leaves

lahtala nci M God (Muslim)

lajaq vac move fast (of a boat, vehicle or man)jalat tegal urac lajaq nya ter He is a strong walker, he walks fast.

lak nca hawk, eagle, kite lak jawa (white) Javanese kite lak pi.api (reddish) Brahmin kite

lak-ngatöc npl village on Jum Island

lakah<sup>1</sup> nci step

lakah<sup>2</sup> vac step over; melakah tuhoq lakah stretch out a pace (e.g. baby learning to walk)

lakah-lakah vaj abbreviated

lakgelak nca millipede

laki nch husband

laki-ayë nca dragonfly

laki-bini nch married couple

lalak nci lalang grass

lalu<sup>1</sup> vact pass by; selalu, terlalu

 $lalu^2$  cs then

lalu<sup>3</sup> ave at all höy lalu none at all

lalu4 vaux proceeded to

lama avt long, former (time)

lama-lama ave for a long time

lamac vaj slow

lamac-lamac avm slowly

lamal cln classifier (for leaves and pieces of paper or cloth)

laman nci area around a house

lamay vact beckon (towards or away)

lamok vaci soar, go far (of a sound); melamok

lamula<sup>1</sup> vaj first, original

lamula<sup>2</sup> avt originally lamula nutu in the very beginning lamula ter in the beginning

lamung vact throw upwards

lanaq nca porcupine, hedgehog

langä vac wash hair

agal langä vine used for washing hair langä pala wash the head

langäq nci sky, heaven

langal vact hit, collide langal batu hit a rock langal karak hit a reef at low tide

langaw nca housefly

langela nca scorpion

langoh vact look up

lapal vaj hungry lapal nasi hungry for rice

lapat num eight

lapat-belas eighteen

lapat-puloh eighty

lapih<sup>1</sup> nci layer, deck (in a ship)

lapih<sup>2</sup> cln classifier (for objects in layers)

lapoh nci long robe

laqaw npl Hey Island, near Phuket

laqulaq nca bats (large)

larak vsp forbid; berlarak

lari vaci run; berlari berluma berlari run in a race semiya lari fugitive

latah vaj ticklish

latap vact trample on, stamp on

latay nci floor, deck (of split bamboo) apal latay lay a slat floor

lathaq<sup>1</sup> npl Surin Island

lathaq<sup>2</sup> vact drive a pile

latöy nci rock seaweed

lawat vact endure, oppose, fight against; berlawat

lawoc nci sea
buwak kaq lawoc spirit offering
thrown out to sea to heal a sick person
kabu lawoc kind of shrub
lumöh lawoc "Sea People", the "Urak
Lawoi"

lawoq nci cooked food eaten with rice (usually fish)

layal vaci sail; berlayal kayët layal sail (of a boat)

layal hatu rainbow

layol vact singe, warm with flame

layu vaci shrivel

layu tuhol dried up; see krik dry land

lëh-belëh avm as much as possible

lebac vaj plentiful, abundant, productive

**lebay** *nch* Muslim imam (lower status than hadji)

lebëh ave more, greater; melebëh lebëh dëq kawat more than others lebëh dëq makat, lebëh dëq suroh enough to eat and use naq lebëh wants to excel nasi lebëh left-over rice

lecah vaj muddy (ground)

lega vaj wide, broad, improving (health), healedada lega dikiq dah a little better

legeta nci noggin, small cross timber

lejak vac reach out (the hand)

lekac¹ vact kindle; plekac

lekac<sup>2</sup> vact attached to, addicted to taroh lekac deq hati be convinced of lekac deq lihel fishbone stuck in throat

lekac araq addicted to alcohol lekac ganya addicted to marijuana

lekac janu addicted to opium

**lekap** *vact* break, snap (a rigid or brittle object)

lekuq vaj bruised barah lekuq swollen and bruised

lemah vaj soft, weak

lemah-hati vaj soft hearted

lemah-lemah vaj soft and spongy

lemaq vaj fat, succulent

lemas vaci sink

lemas mati drown

lemu nca cow

ayë lemu incantation, magic art buwac-berbuwac ayë lemu keep making incantations

lengäq vaci vanish, disappear

lengan nci arm (shoulder to wrist)

lepa vact forget oneself, ignore, be unaware of

nya lepa nyawa taqasik he forgets himself (as someone presuming upon another)

lepäq vact break into pieces (soft object)

lepac nci sleeping mat

lepah vact collapse, fall down

lepas¹ vac free, delivered; melepas, plepas lagu lepas freedom lepas dah Delivered! (of a baby) lepas deq freed from

lepas<sup>2</sup> prep after banyaq tahot lepas maräh dah after many years had passed lepas itu after that

ler ept emphatic particle

lesok *nci* mortar (wooden, for pounding rice)

lesok batu penyelöq stone mortar (for making curry, etc.)

letak vaci lay down (face upward); terletak

letëh vaj weak, worn out, weary

letoq nci blister

li.ang nci T feast makat li.ang have a feast

**lirah** nca locality

libal vai wide (of goods, boat, etc.) lisoh vaci pant, gasp libuli nci bottle litah nca leech licët vaj slippery, smooth litah bahaya kind of sea horse litas vact pass by quickly, dash past; lidah nci tongue lidah tegal slow to learn melitas ligac vact turn liya nci ginger ligac mata dizzy liyac vaj sticky (ground, rice, curry, etc.) lihac vact look at, see; lac, melihac, liyak nci wound, sore plihac lival vai wild, untamed bri lihac show bumöl lihac krög shaman livol nci spittle lac see ayë liyol spittle lac-lac looking lökbelök vaj growing bigger (child, lihac kaq duwëq covetous animal, etc.) lihac ketika use enchantments plihac reveal, manifest löklihac vact test, try out lihac-lihac vact watch out löl nci harpoon lihël nci neck lömong nci large pond (as tin mine pool) likal vact twist, coil together lötëng nci C upper storey likök-likök avm zigzag lobong nci Moken spirit shrine (usually a carved square pole) likög vaci turn, swerve lok-lok nci improvised wheeled toy **likog** vact wind (rope, cloth, etc.) gäq-giräq lok-lok old wheel used as a lima num five toy limaw nci citrus fruit lubak nci hole, grave asap limaw hurak pomelo lubak jarop eye of a needle asap limaw manëh orange asap limaw nipih limes lubak kumak nci drain hole (in ribs of limaw nachug limes boat) lina vaci sleep lubak möngmöng bunghole of a boat lingak vac roll (of a boat); rinse (articles) lubak pahëq exhaust pipe of steam engine linöng vaci shelter, hide lubak pusac prahu hole for draining boat nöng-klinöng in hiding lubaq pahëq bitter leafy vegetable linong angen protected from the wind lubuq para npl village on Lanta Island linoh nci shade, shelter lucuh vaj tapered lipa nci internal organ luka nci wound lipac vact fold lukak nci hull lipal vact throw, toss lulu nci flesh, meat lipas nca insect lulu asu "dog's meat", calf of leg lipas kelik cockroach lumac vai very fine, very small lipat nca centipede jelög bri lumac pound until crushed

lumöc nci marine growth
 ginyëq lumöc rub marine growth off
 boat's hull

lumöh ipn group

lumol vact wipe on

lunak nci lake

lunak api lake of fire

lunas nci keel of boat

lungoq nci heap, pile lungoq api fire heap

lupa vact forget

lupac vaci jump; melupac

lupaq nci shallow hole jalat berlupaq road holed

lupol vaj muddy

lurök nci channel of water (on beach), five
 minutes of time
 tiga lurök three intervals on a watch =
15 minutes

lutoc nci knee tuku lutoc kneel

lutoq nci water blisters; see letoq

luwak vaj T government

luwal nci outside

luwal baksa foreign

luwaq nci strait

#### M

mäng-ngemäng vsp ask from each other ma nch uncle (younger brother of parent); see wa

mabok npl Yao Island (Phangnga province)

mabok besal Big Yao Island

mabok demiq Small Yao Island

maboq vaj drunken, poisoned (by mouth)

maboq araq drunk with spirits

maboq kapan seasick

maboq setri carsick

macal nci perspiration

macap nci kind, species

macap bekaq just like

macap naq almost

macap naq mati dangerous

macap-macap different kinds

mahan vaj expensive

mahpagi nci tomorrow

mahpagi isa day after tomorrow

makan vact caulk a boat

makat vact eat

barak makat food bermakat to give food to

hatu makat nanaq child dies as a result

of sorcery

kapan makat ayë ship draws water

pemakat food makat li.ang feast

makat upah work for wages

makay vact use (in a bad sense)

makay ayë lemu use witchcraft for sick

person

makay hatu use an evil spirit (sorcery) urak makay sorcerer (malevolent)

maki vact curse

makoq nci bowl

maläq vaj mean, stingy

malap nci night

malap senya last night soq malap at night

malaw nci beeswax, sealing wax

maloma nca porpoise

malu vsp curse

mamöng nca large kind of fish

mamon vaci talk or walk in sleep

manay nab idea

nya buwac manay taqasik, nya buwac kerlebëh He did according to his own thoughts. He exceeded (instructions). nya manay bri kaq kawat bukat barak taqasik He of himself gave it to his friend, not his own goods (something of importance belonging to someone else).

manay sediri by own cleverness

manay taqasik follow own choice manëh vaj sweet bemanëh sweet potato mani vaci bathe manoq vact forge through undergrowth; ranoq manyac nci M corpse manyak-röc avt for ever melaw manyak-röc speaks ceaselessly maq nch mother maq dëq ku my mother mag metuha mother-in-law maqah nab M pardon maqalac nci uniform, bridal costume, special dress (of royalty) magpag mother and father maqplap nci mango maqwa nca gibbon; see kra maräh vaci come; bermaräh, mëh(Ab) bermaräh to bring with besal maräh grow big jadi maräh happened taqdeq itu marah since then marama nca butterfly mari vaci M come mas nci gold masa cs when masap vai bitter masaq vaj cooked, ripe bermasaq ripen, cook, dry out masët vaj brackish, salty masoq vact enter masoq deq hati understand masog selap enter Islam, be circumcised mata nci eye ayë mata tears mata mirah eyes red (through intoxication) semata single-minded, wholehearted

tamata policeman

mata ayë spring (of water) mata.ari nci sun atas mata.ari east bawah mata.ari west ruwak atas mata.ari front room (facing east) matah vaj half-cooked, unripe matang nci S.S.Matang (formerly on regular run from Penang to Phuket and Rangoon) mathu nca bee mati vaci die ayë mati 'dead water' (neap tides) lada mati dried peppers mawa vact call a witch doctor; bermawa mawös vact spring out of water. (Many speakers give the last syllable strong nasalisation). ave mawos water from a spring may nch aunt (younger sister of parent; see mëh Ab see maräh come **me.ajaq** vact provoke, tease (by touching); a jaq mebelëh vact gets; belëh medaq nci semi-cooked rice medoq vact place in ship or boat; pedoq megah vaj powerful, invulnerable **megak** vact hold, drive (vehicle or boat); pegak megali nch Sikhs, Punjabis (night watchmen) mehadaq vaci approach mehamac<sup>1</sup> vact receives, welcomes; hamac mehamac2 nch mankind-only in umacmehamac mehamok vaci resound; hamok me.isaq<sup>1</sup> vact smokes (tobacco) me.isaq<sup>2</sup> nci cigarette (factory made) mejadi vcop becomes; jadi

mejaga vact guards, watches over mejah vsp criticise, rebuke melagöt vact pitch (of a ship) melakah vaci steps out melamok vaci soar, carry far; lamok melatik vact throw out, throw away melaw vsp speak bermelaw bermelaw make a speech permelaw word permelaw kemas sure word melaw kipas deny, refuse melaw panag-panag abbreviate melaw sikac speak briefly melaya npl Malaya; also melayu melayak vact float, fly melayu npl Malaya; also melaya melebëh vac exceed; lebëh melengung avm perplexed melepas vac free, give birth to; lepas meli vac buy; beli Occurs only in ari meli the third day of the pelacak spirit festival

meli.aw¹ vaj infected
meli.aw² vact T turn aside
melihac vact sees
melitak vact steer parallel to waves, reach
melitas vact pass, cut across path of
melupac vaci leaps
memawa vact summon (a witch doctor)
memela vsp murmur, complain
memuköq vaci crow (of a cock); muköq
menakoc vaci fears; takoc
menangäh vaci cries; nangäh
menangäh raquq cry together
menanya vsp asks, enquires; tanya
menari vaci dances
menatak see benatak animal

menataq vact consider menati vact waits; nati menatu nch son-in-law, daughter-in-law menelog vaci follow a roundabout course menga vsp greet mengacik nci button; also pengacik mengaciq nci cutters (for betel nut) menganok vact conceive; kanok mengaräh nci match; garäh mengaröc nci coconut scraper; garöc mengasaq vac stick to (body); gasaq mengasaq daki dirt sticking to body mengasaq sabot soap sticking to body mengatöq vac hit, crack open; katöq mengatoq vac sleepy; ngatoq mengayën vac fish with a line: kavën mengayoh nci paddle; also kayoh, penganyoh mengëp vac chew betel nut; ngëp mengelaq vact avoid mengelok vaci sleep in late; ngelok mengetën vact nibble (fish) mengikay vact sweep mengilas vac haul in (with a windlass); kilas mengukol vact shave; kukol mengutëq vact collect, gather (money, small items); kutëq menidas vact pass (going in opposite direction) menidëh vaj boiling menikah vact marries menilëh vaci seep out, flow out; nilëh meningan vac O die; tingan meningay vact listens, obeys; dengal, ningay meniyac vaci carry out a vow menulëh vact writes; tulëh

menulok vact help; tulok
menunoq vac bow down to; tunoq
menunyoq vsp boast; tunyoq
menupak vact stay or travel with, be
possessed with evil spirit; tupak
takoc ada menupak ter afraid you have
an evil spirit

menutoq vact pound (rice); tutoq menuwa see benuwa world menvaga vact observe, obev menvahëq vact sews; jahëq menvala vaci blazes: nvala menyangah vact pitch, go against waves menyanyi vac sings; nyanyi menyarëq vsp tells; carëq menyari vact seeks; sari menyawa vaci breathes; nyawa menyawa besal sigh menyawa sepuc-sepuc gasping for breath menyegat vaj lazy; segat menyekaq vact fish (with big hook) menyelap vaci dives; selap, nyelap menyemah vact worships; semah menyengöq vact looks at, visits; jengöq menyesan vsp feels sorry for; sesan menyukën vact scrapes out; cukën menyuri vact steals; curi menyuroh vsp commands; suroh me.oc vact praise, flatter mepök vaci decamp (temporarily, after argument)

meraba vact grope
merakaq vaci creep, crawl
merap vact hatch
meraq nca peacock
merayu vaci groan
merigaq vact catches

meriyap npl island near Surin Island
meriyan vaci purr, growl
merka nci seal; see mrerka
merpu npl Crab Island; see mrerpu
mesat vac commands; pesat
mesing vact dredge
mesiya nch O mankind; see semiya
umac-mesiya mankind
mesoq vact observe, spy

urak mesoq spy, informer

metat vact arrange, adorn

metuha nch in-law maq metuha mother-in-law paq metuha father-in-law

metul vact tease playfully
me.ugas vact lever off
me.upay vac lie, deceive
mi.aw nca cat

milëh vaci pregnant

mina see gajah mina sea elephant

minëq nci E minute

mingu nci week ari mingu Sunday

minyap vact borrow bri minyap lend

minyaq nci oil

miq voc younger sibling

miqdemiq ipn small amount (cloth); demiq

mirah vaj red

misay nci moustache

misël cs even though

misël-caq even if

mita vsp ask for, request
maräh mita come and ask (engagement)
mita naq hutak ask for a loan
sama hati mita unitedly ask

miya vact look for (something or someone)

möhun nci cigarette (factory made)
me.isaq möhun smoke a cigarette
mökën nci Moken tribe
möngmöng nci bunghole
moq nci hat

mot nci dew

mrerka nci seal, mark of rank

mrerpu npl Crab Island

muda vaj young, light in colour urak muda young people from 12-15 up

mudah vaj/avm easy, easily mudah lagi easier

mudah berlawat quarrelsome, argumentative

muji vact praise; puji

mujoq vact comfort, relieve; pujoq

mukac vac fish with a net; pukac

mukal avt early dawn

mukha nci face

bri mukha kaq show respect to

muköq vaci crow (of a cock); memuköq

mula nci beginning

mula-mula avt in the beginning

muloc nci mouth, voice

haja banyac muloc lit. 'nature many mouths', i.e. tends to speak too much, to exaggerate

meningay muloc bini listens to wife's voice, i.e. henpecked

munën nci piano, organ

mungay nci edible tree bean

mungöc vact collect, gather; pungöc

munyang nch great-great-grandparent

murah vaj cheap

murëq nch disciple

musal vaj angry

musal-musal avm at enmity

musët nci season

musët-musët avt forever

mutuboc nci E motorboat

N

nähsa only one; see läh

nabi nch M prophet

nabi musa M prophet Moses

nabi noh M prophet Noah

nachuq nci chilli sauce; limaw nachuq

nachuq renak fried chilli sauce

naga nca serpent

nakaq nci T diving mask, engine cover

nam num six

nama<sup>1</sup> nci name; bernama

nama<sup>2</sup> qpn what? why? buwac nama why?

nama³ ipn what, anything
höy nama of no importance
höy tët nama It does not matter
tët dat nama not long at all
tët nama It does not matter

nama jenäh anything at all

nama-nama anything at all

namber nab E number

nanah nci pus

nanaq nch child; see also bernanaq have a child, be pregnant; anaq young of animal

nanaq bay cry-baby

nanaq busu youngest child

nanaq kemal twins

nanaq kilaki son

nanaq nibini daughter

nanaq radara unmarried daughter

nanaq tungan only child

nangäh cry; see menangäh

nanggri nci country, city, area

nanggri hatu place of the dead

nangnas nci pineapple naq1 ppt of naq<sup>2</sup> apt will jangan naq ... don't ... (mild imperative) tengah naq in the process of nag<sup>3</sup> csf for (the purpose of) pi nag mengayen ter go to catch fish naqbranaq nch whole family; see dibradi close relations: adi brothers and sisters nagsu nci sexual desire (limited use) nasi nci cooked rice, food; see beras husked rice: padi unhusked rice nasi bubol rice gruel nasi puloc sticky rice nati vac wait; menati, bernati nati duhulu wait a while nati sac wait a moment nay nch T master navröv nch T officer nëk vact carry (child on hip); bernëk nën nch T junior Buddhist monk, novice neraka npl hell; also nöraka ngac-bangac avm quickly; bangac ngac-ingac vaj concerned; ingac ngaciq<sup>1</sup> nci betel nut cutter; menaciq, pengaciq ngaciq<sup>2</sup> vact cut with betel nut cutter ngan exc exclamation nganal nci carrying pole nganga vaci gape open nganok vac conceive; kanok nganyög nci bamboo nganyoh nci paddle; kayoh, (me)ngayoh, (pe)ngayoh ngapö vact clutch, adhere to, possess (of a spirit) ngaröc vact scrape; garöc ngasaq vact scrub oneself

ngatöc vaci perch on ngatoq vac be sleepy; mengatoq ngëp vac chew betel nut; mengëp ngemäng vac beg ngenyah vaci make sea trip ngetäq vaci twinkle ngetäg sebelah wink ngetäg-ngetäg vai twinkling, blinking ngetac vaci convulsed; ketac **ngetal** vaci shake, shiver, have convulsions ngitäq vact collect; mengitäq ngng ejac Ah! **ngumol** vac rinse (in mouth) ngusöc vaci propel oneself while sitting (as a paralytic); mengusöc ngutal vact kick nguwaq vaci yawn ni dpt/spt/dpn this; ini nibini nch woman nanaq nibini girl, daughter nibini jalak prostitute nibini jana widow nibini radara young unmarried woman nibrani avm bold; see brani nidëh vaj boiling; menidëh nikah vac marry; menikah, bernikah nilëh vaci seep out, flow out; menilëh nimaw vact construct; also timaw ninäq nch great-grandparent, ancestor ningay vac listen; see meningay nipih vai thin pulaw nipih island in Adang group. Satun province nipon npp Japan; also yepun **nitay** avt earlier (before time of speaking) pagi nitay this morning niyac vac vow; berniyac plepas niyac discharge a vow

nö vpt final particle used with mild imperative or expecting agreement; also sac but not er or ler

nöl-anöl nca white ants

nöngklinöng avm sheltering; see linöng

nöraka npl hell; also neraka

nora nci traditional manohra dance
 pala balay nora leader of the manohra
 team (see appendix)

nora miyok manohra dance variant

nori nci E lorry

nu rpn who, which

nu-sa ... nu-sa ... the one ... the other

nu-caq that which

nu-sa the one, the other

nuba vact poison; tuba

**nujop** *nch* astrologer, wise man (often at royal court)

nulëh vact writes; menulëh, tulëh

nulëk vact exert oneself

nulok vact helps; menulok, tulok

nunang nci custard apple

nupak stay with, travel with; tupak

nutu nci olden times

duhulu nutu in the beginning lagu nutu ancient story lamula nutu in the beginning sekala nutu in ancient times taqdëq nutu since olden times urak tuha nutu very old man

nya ppn he, she, it nya dah That's right.

nyala vaci blaze; bernyala penyala flame

nyaman vaj tasty

nyamöq nca mosquito

nyang nch great-grandparent inyang great-grandparent munyang great-great-grandparent

nyang-munyang nch ancestors

nyanyäq vact ascend, get on; bernyanyäq nyanyäq kaq san take to court

nyanyi vact sing; bernyanyi, menyanyi

nyanyoq vaci senile

nyapak vact paint; sapak

nyapëq<sup>1</sup> vact look sideways, draw near (people or ships)

nyapëq<sup>2</sup> avl side by side, beside

nyarëq vsp tell; carëq

nyari tadah seek an opportunity (tadah does not occur alone)

nyawa nci body, self; menyawa bernyawa breathe bernyawa besal sigh habih (ber)nyawa die hapa deq nyawa all over the body tet senang nyawa not well yöm nyawa mati gave himself to die

nyawa taqasik oneself

nyelak vact open eyes

nyelap vaci dive; selap

**nyemuh** vaci bark (of a dog)

nying brerbiq vact blow by blocking one nostril

nyiru nci shallow winnowing basket

nyuloh nci head of penis

nyuroh vsp send; suroh

nyuroq vact go underneath (see appendix)

nyuwang vaci fish with rod

0

o exc exclamation, Oh!

ö exc exclamation

öv exc exclamation

oc exc exclamation, Oy!

oh exc exclamation, Oh!

og vact drink

pahëq<sup>2</sup> nci pipe, tube, drill for boring P pac1 num four pajag vact reserve pajag sarak burok contract to collect pac sagi four-sided, square birds' nests pac sagi nu panyak rectangular pajaq ikat fish market pac-belas num fourteen pakac vac agree; berpakac pac-puloh num forty pakan vact hammer caulking between the pac<sup>2</sup> mpt (meaning uncertain) planks; see also makan to caulk a boat; lagala, compound used as caulking pac<sup>3</sup> nci Ab place; tepac pakay vact use, wear pac-prac vact sow (seeds) terpakay useful pada ppt M at, from tët terpakay worthless padäq nci dagger paku nci kind of fruit padak nci field (for sports, etc.) pala<sup>1</sup> cln classifier for books padak tanah desert pala<sup>2</sup> nci head angoq pala nod the head (assent) padap vact put out ilik pala shake the head (dissent) padap api put out a fire kepala leader padap hutak settle a debt pala balay nora leader of manohra group padat vai fitting pala bubu entrance to fish trap padi nci unhusked rice; see also nasi pala hatu skull cooked rice. bras husked rice pala tupoq village leader croh padi pounding with flat end of palah nch race, tribe, group halu tutoq padi pestle for pounding rice palah möken Moken race hujok padi pounding with sharp end of palah siyap Thai race pestle palu vact beat (a drum) lesok padi wooden mortar for pounding pam nci E/vact pump menutoq padi pound rice panah<sup>1</sup> nci bow padi puloc sticky rice (uncooked) panah<sup>2</sup> vact shoot (an arrow) pagal nci fence panaq vaj short pagi nci morning panaq-panaq avm in short bursts gipagi in the morning mahpagi tomorrow panat npl Kaew Island, Phuket province mahpagi isa day after tomorrow panaw nci skin disease pagi nitay avt this morning panay vai clever pah ejac amazement, dismay panay mita hujat able to control rain paha nci upper leg, hip pangin vsp summon pahac nci/vact chisel pangöq vact raise up (e.g. head of snake) pahadak nab protection; see phehadak panton nci E pontoon pahap vai fluent panyak vai long melaw panyak speak at length pahëq<sup>1</sup> vaj bitter (to taste)

papat nci plank apal papat lay a plank floor papat kemus plank holed papat rihan railing on top of boat's side planking papat toq ncl table paq<sup>1</sup> nch father paq berhidoq adoptive father paq metuha father-in-law paq tiri stepfather paq<sup>2</sup> mpt particle indicating censure paqanaq nci anchor ring tali paganag string loosely tying anchor rope to ring pagsenya nci evening paqtajay npl Bua Island south of Surin Island paqtapaq nci shoes para nci grid or platform for smoking or drying fish lubuq para village on Lanta Island parah nch many parak nci jungle knife, scythe hulu parak knife handle parëq vact return, come back parëq-hati vaci repent pari nca stingray pari sengac nca manta ray pas vac Ab set free; see plepas pasak<sup>1</sup> vaj tide coming in pasak<sup>2</sup> vact install (engine, etc.) pasan nci story, subject pasan kena adu accusation pasan nama why? pasoq nci group pasu nci basin goods) patac nci buttocks, stern (of boat or ship) patah<sup>1</sup> vaj broken, snapped patah<sup>2</sup> cln classifier for words or phrases

patak vaj forbidden (by tribal tradition) (see appendix); berpatak patak nutu ancient customs patay nci beach patay raja npl Sri Raya town, Lanta Island patët nci boil, pustule pathag vact pound (pile driver) patoc vaj appropriate patog vact peck, strike (of a snake) patot vsp chant, mourn pay-apay nca jellyfish with sting paya vaj flat, level (of a place or area) payah<sup>1</sup> vaj difficult, serious payah lagi deq harder than payah<sup>2</sup> vaux take trouble to ... tët payah takoc no need to be afraid payok nci umbrella, shade payoq nci propeller of boat pëq<sup>1</sup> nci place pëq<sup>2</sup> ppt at, on, from pëq dalap inside pëq diha where? pëq itu there pëq ini here pëq buraw Tepaw Island, Phuket province pëtburi npl Petburi city pebuwac nci action; see perbuwac pecah vaj broken, split (of wood, crockery, etc.); berpecah pecah kepala broken head pecah-belah avm scattered, divided pedak nci sword pedas vaj hot, peppery pedëh vaci smart (of eyes or a wound) **pedoq** vact transport, convey (people or medog place goods in ship or vehicle pedudoq nci seat; dudoq pedudoq naq raja king's throne

pegak vact hold gak-pegak holding megak holds urak pegak kemudi steersman urak pegak setri driver of a car pegu vai coupled, paired pehadak nab protection; see phehadak pehagiq vac divide, share; hagiq pehangac heated up; hangac pehangac-hati flaming anger pehapëq nci peg; hapëq pehapeq sisë hair-slide pe.isaq nci leaf cigarette; see pi.isaq pejac nca bedbugs pejal vact temper (iron) pejap vact shut eyes pejara nci jail per jula nci violin; also ber jula pekat npl name of area in Phuket town peku.i nci kind of tree peläq va j T strange, amazing peläq-hati vaci amazed peläq-peläq avm strange pelaboh nci anchorage pelacak nci ship festival; also belacak; (see appendix, ari pelacak) pelah vact catch fire rumah pelah house on fire pelah hangös burnt pelanoq nca mousedeer; see planoq pelat avm slowly, gradually pelat-pelat avm gradually pelat kurak pelat kurak gradually less and less pelatal nci floor, platform pelay vaj splashing up **pelima** *nch O* captain (of boat) pelita nci lamp ubac pelita käkëp torch batteries

pelitak crossed; see plitak peloh vaci perspire; berpeloh berpeloh nyawa covered with sweat trerbëq peloh sweating pelos vaci burn terpelos burnt pemesat nci command; see permesat pemilok vaci drift pemun vact collect, store away; see bermun penac vai tired penakoc vaj fearful; takoc pengacik nci button; also mengacik penganyoh nci paddle; kayoh; see mengayoh pengikay nci broom; kikay pengipas nci fan, propeller (of ship); kipas pening pala dizzy peninoq nci bed; tinoq penöh vaj full penöh kecac full, cramped penulëh nci something written; tulëh penyäg vact put on (clothes) penyakëq nci illness; sakëq penyakëq karak obstruction in urethra penyakeq rubehiru leprosy penyaköq nci hooked stick (as boathook, lobster hook, etc.) penyala vac flame; nyala penyamun nci robber; samun penyarat nci toilet penyawöq nci scoop-net penyawoq nci scoop-net; sawoq penyegat vaj lazy; segat penyelög nci mortar of stone (for curry ingredients); jelög penyengac nci sting, itch; sengac

penyu nca turtle penyudah vai last (in time or place); sudah penyudög nci shovel penyuri *nch* thief; curi urak penyuri thief penyuroh nch messenger, servant; suroh pepag vact chew **pepu** *vaj* fine (in texture) jelög pepu pound until fine perbuwac nci acts or things done; buwac pergi vaci M go perkat vact compel; see prerkat perlëh npl Perlis state, Malaysia; see prerlëh permelaw nci word, speech; melaw permesat nci command; pesat permun vact collect; see pemun pernana nci indications, bearings; tana pesaka nci inheritance pesat vsp command, order; bersat, (me)mesat, permesat pesuc vai accomplished, finished (as in buwac pesuc) ku naq gagah buwac pesuc aq I will certainly finish the task (answering an exhortation to finish task) petat vact arrange, prepare, mend petay nci tree bean pethöl nci verandah pethuy vact spit out (with force) peti nci box peti (ber)bungi gramophone jarop peti berbungi gramophone needle petiq vact flick finger with other hand petöq vact touch (purposely, with hand) petok npl village on Peepee Island, Krabi province phahadak *nab* protection; also phehadak

phahagiq vact divide, share; hagiq phahala nci good deeds phakhac apt collective action; berphakhac, khac phakhac maräh prachum together came to the meeting pharaq nch slave, agent Noh ter, nya pharaq Tuhat Noah was God's agent phehadak nab protection; also phahadak (see appendix, ari phahadak) **phiraw** vact tack (of sailing boat) **phoq** *nci On* bang (sound of a shot) phrat<sup>1</sup> nci wooden mask worn by male dancers in manohra dance phrat<sup>2</sup> ave very phrat banyag phrat banyag more and phrengan nca swordfish phrengay npl Hai Island (near Lanta Island) phrerdap npl morning star phrerlak nca stingray phrerlap nci evening star (not called a bitak) phru avm acting as a group phunyay ncl T headman phuq-phuq vaj dropping pi vact go berpi lead **picok** vact steer boat at angle to waves and wind pi.isaq nci leaf cigarette; also pe.isaq baloc pi.isaq roll a cigarette cucoh pi.isaq light a cigarette dawot pi.isaq leaf for cigarette; isaq pik nci sticky rice preparation, fried and pounded piköq vaj curved, bent pilëh vac choose, select; memilëh

phahagët nci share; hagiq

pinang nci areca nut pingak nci waist tali pingak belt pingay npl island name pinyäg vact crush pipëh vaj squashed, shrivelled pipi nci cheek piraq nci silver pirik nci plate pisak nci banana sak-pisak rubbing strake (on boat) serawa pisak banana biscuit pisaw nci knife pitas vact intercept; go to windward pitu nci door buka pitu open the door kapus pitu shut the door tudok pitu shut the door piyoq nci saucepan tanah piyoq api gunpowder tapoq piyoq saucepan lid piyoq nasi rice saucepan piyoq tanah earthen saucepan planoq nca mouse deer; also pelanoq plepas vact set free; lepas plepas niyac discharge a vow plihac vact reveal, manifest; lihac plikac vac igniting plitak vai crossed (as two pieces of wood) kayu plitak cross, crucifix pöc-pöc vaj wrapped around kayët pöc-pöc cloth wrapped around baby pok nci Ab cake; see tepok pot spt particle showing mild emphasis itu pot That's it! pot belëh It will do. prabok nci peaked roof, ridge capping (on house or coffin) prahu nci boat

prahu kumal boat built from zalacca palm prahu lunas boat of dugout type prahu pelacak boat for spirit festival prahu timaw boat built of planks prak<sup>1</sup> nci war; berprak prak<sup>2</sup> vact toss, scatter, sow prakay vaj coupled together prangay<sup>1</sup> nab disposition prangay<sup>2</sup> avm by nature prangay kita buwac taq.asik tët belëh By nature we cannot do it ourselves pragchum nci T meeting prasoh nch servant, slave prerciq vact flick, sprinkle (water, as in sprinkling a corpse or sprinkling perfumed water on friends) prerdu nci trunk of tree or plant prerkat1 vact compel prerkat<sup>2</sup> vaux persist in nya prerkat makat He persisted in eating. **prerkog** vact bring together, combine prerlëh *npl* Perlis state, Malaysia prerlök nci hole, crevice, opportunity pring-pring nci long Mon drum prös nci joist proc nci stomach, abdomen **berproc** be pregnant proh vact drive out prulu nci arrow, bullet prutoh vact demolish, knock down; rutoh pucoq nci top, tip (of tree, shrub) **puhot**<sup>1</sup> *ncl* classifier (for trees) puhot<sup>2</sup> nci tree puhot asap jawa tamarind tree puhot kayu tree puhot kelamël coconut tree

puji vact praise; (me)muji pujog vact comfort; (me)mujog pukac nci net (large) irëq pukac draw a net, trawl jahëq pukac sew up a net mukac fish with a net mukac yepun fish with Japanese-type telapok pukac float on a net pukol nci hour, time pukol brapa What time is it? pukol tiga three o'clock pulak ave again, further pulak dah ter nama once again pulas<sup>1</sup> vact revolve, turn, screw (on its axis) pulas papat twist a plank pulas tali spin a rope (before throwing) pulas<sup>2</sup> vsp deny pulaw nci island pulaw bunga Dokmai Island pulaw dagik island in Satun province pulaw denak island in Ranong province pulaw gajah Elephant Island pulaw hujok island near Raya Island, Phuket province pulaw kecap Jum Island, Krabi pulaw keladi island near Surin Island pulaw krët Green Island pulaw lathag Surin Island pulaw meriyap island near Surin Island pulaw mrerpu Crab Island, Krabi province pulaw paqtajay Bua Island pulaw phrengay Hay Island, near Lanta pulaw pingay island name pulaw satak Lanta Island pulaw semilat Sembilan Islands pulaw trupak island name **pulëh** vact anoint, wash (boats and nets) puloc nci sticky rice (cooked) puloc kunyaq glutinous rice with

cummin

puloh num tens

sepuloh ten

lima puloh fifty

pungöc vact reap, gather (large items); (me)mungöc pungöc taroh store (rice, etc.) pupang nci crab trap **pupoh** *vaj* taboo (see appendix) pupot nca worm used for bait pusac nci navel putëh vaj white putiq nci small coconut putus vai cut off, lacking puwah vaj ripe, fully cooked puwaq vaci overflow puwas vaj satisfied (of smoking cigarettes, puy-pruy vac sprinkle, sow (by sprinkling) puyoh nca quail

## R

räq-giräq cukuk small push-cart

raba vact grope; meraba racot vact poison ubac racot poison radara nch young woman, virgin raga nci basket ragi nci colouring, yeast, additive roti höy ragi unleavened bread rahoq vact scoop up (goods) rahu npp mythical giant (who tries to consume sun/moon in an eclipse) rahura avm T extravagantly raja nch king, official pedudoq naq raja king's throne rajët vaj diligent, industrious rakaq vaci crawl, creep; merakaq ramay vaj fun, crowded; beramay beramay celebrate together, have fun together, festival ramay-ramay avm happily

ramin vaj jute, linen tali ramin jute thread

ramoc nci rambutan

rangok nca long-legged waterbird

rangwan nci T reward, payment

ranoq vact forge into (jungle, etc.);
branoq, manoq

ra.op nab nice smell (as of food, flowers, scent)

rapac1 vaj close together

rapac<sup>2</sup> avm constantly

rapah nci rubbish

rapas vaj grasping; berapas

raq-raq On sound of fish on surface

raquq<sup>1</sup> vaj noisy (as of many speaking together)

raquq<sup>2</sup> avm together (many people) menangäh raquq cry together

raquq-raquq avm together

rasa<sup>1</sup> vsp feel; berasa, brasa, merasa berasa bejäq feel cold berasa terjihat juga feel pity

rasa<sup>2</sup> vaux be able (usually negative) tët rasa makat nasi unable to eat rice tët rasa pi not able to go

rasoq vac addicted, possess (of spirits)
merasoq possess, indwell
rasoq hatu demon possessed
rasoq kaq araq addicted to drink
rasoq kaq nibini womaniser

rata ipn every, all rata deniya all the world rata semiya every man

rata-rata ipn everywhere semiya rata-rata people everywhere tuhat rata-rata Lord of all

ratay nci chain ratay lihël neck chain ratay mas gold necklace

ratik nci twig, stem

ratus num hundred seratus one hundred duwa ratus two hundred rawac vac row (facing the stern); berawac

rawak nci space

rawak bukëq valley

raway npl Rawai village, Phuket

rawoc vact whittle

reba nci small branch

reba kayu small branch of tree

rebah vaci fall over (person, bicycle, tree)

rebok nci bamboo shoots (for cooking)

reboq nci seed pearls

rebus vact boil

reda vaj diminished, reduced (water, wind, rain, etc.)

redop vaj dull, overcast dop-redop overcast

regäng nci accordion

rega nci price, value; brerga

regac vact summarise

regak vact pull

regak berbikas pull to an upright position

regu vac blow (breathe)

rema avm together

remak¹ vaj straight (of line or road); fulfilled, faithful tinyung remak look straight ahead tuhat nu remak God who is faithful

remak<sup>2</sup> prep opposite

remay vaj feel faint or weak

renah vaj low renah dëq lower than

renak vact fry
nachuq renak fried chilli sauce
nasi renak fried rice

renap vac soak, dip in, sit in water

rengak vaj separate (of companions or goods)

rengap nci small reaping knife

renök npl Renong town

renyas vac bounce

repëh *vaj* chipped repëq *vact* whip, beat

repoh vact chop, hack (with axe)

reröc prep reached to

resaq vact rub gently, stroke

retaq1 vaj cracked

retaq2 vaux about to

rethöc vact raise a diver

ri.ari avt daily

riba vact carry in arms, nurse (on lap)

ribal vact exchange, change (objects)

ribas nch royal servant

riboc nci storm, strong wind

ribradi relations; see dibradi

ribu num thousand

riciq vact split, cut across (waves)

ricok nci clasp-knife

rigaq vact catch, arrest; merigaq segu rigaq ciyup a couple snatch a kiss

rihan ave light (in weight)

ringëq nci Malay dollar

rinyiq ave very small, tiny

risaw vaj annoyed

risaw-hati vaj angry

ritih vac rain sprinkling

riwak vact hurl, cast, fling

riway vact swing

jalat riway walk with swinging arms riway tangan swing arms

riyok nci freshwater reed

röc vact reach; reröc manyak-röc forever naq röc will happen reröc reached to röc dah Arrived! (greeting)

röc-kaq prep as many as, reaching to

röntri nci electricity
api röntri electric light bulb
tali api röntri electric powerline

rönya vaux let go, Never mind (it)!

rongräm nci T hotel

rongrian nci T school

rongyaban npl T hospital

roti nci bread

rubehiru vaj dirty, objectionable; also

rubiru vaj dirty, objectionable; also rubehiru

rumah nci house

rumah berkira meeting room

rumah datoq spirit house

rumah kramac spirit house

rumah pelët witchdoctor's spirit house

rumah praqchum meeting room

rumah saröq temporary hut

rumot vact kindle, blow on (fire)

rumot api light a fire, build a fire

rungëk nci Malay-type dance

rupa<sup>1</sup> nci fashion, kind

rupa<sup>2</sup> prep like

rupoc nci grass

ruraq-ruraq avm On sound of light rain

ruru vaci flow in quantity ayë berlari ruru the water runs in quantity

rusa nca deer

kana rusa kind of leaf used in medicine

rusoq nci side tulak rusoq rib

rutoh vaci collapse (of house, mast) prutoh demolish, wreck, break off

ruwak nci room

ruwak atas mata.ari inside room (facing east)

ruwaq-ruwaq nca tadpole

S

sälöng nci Ceylon tea sa1 num one; also saq, se sa<sup>2</sup> ave only sa.at nci medicine for fontanelle of baby sabac nch friend sabal vact stop a fight sabëq cs because sabëq-nama why? sabok nab contest sabot nci soap sabrasa ave sufficient, just a little sac<sup>1</sup> avt presently, sometimes sac ... sac ... sometimes ... sometimes sac-sac avt often, in a moment sac<sup>2</sup> vpt final particle used with mild imperative; see nö sadap npl Maprau Island, Phuket sagak vact intervene (in a fight) sagi nci angle, corner (of table) sagol nci junk sah vaj clear (of speech or sight) saja avm M only mati saja die pointlessly sak-pisak nci rubbing strake (on boat) sakëq vaj sick, sore; penyakëq lawat sakëq endure sickness sakëq bisa extreme pain, pain of infected wound sakëq demam sick of fever sakëq pala headache sakëq-hati jealous sakoc vaci hang on (wall, etc.) sal-besal vaj great, important salah<sup>1</sup> nab fault akëq salah forgive a wrong

amët salah find fault

salah<sup>2</sup> vaj wrong, at fault

salah lagu wrong behaviour salah urac twisted sinew salah-hati vaj annoyed salay vact roast, barbecue salay ari vaci dry in sun, sunbathe salët vact change; menyalët ulal menyalët snake changes its skin sama ava together; bersama sama-hati mita ask unitedly sama-sama ava together with sami nch priest sami awaq Burmese priest sami hutat hermit samoc vact receive, welcome samoq nci dinghy samun vact rob; (me)nyamun, penyamun san nci T court sanal vact rely on, lean on sanga nci forked support used in boats sangon nci hairbun (female) sangog vact receive, admit sa.öp vai warm sapa<sup>1</sup> qpn who? sapa<sup>2</sup> ipn anyone, whoever sapak vact wipe, paint; menyapak, penyapak sapat nci small dinghy with square bows sapoc1 vact wrap around; bersapoc sapoc<sup>2</sup> nci husks sapoc kelamël coconut husks saq1 num one saq<sup>2</sup> vact O reached to saqdi nab mystic word; see sidi sagsi nch witness sarac vai overloaded (boat) sarac nag talap almost sinking

sarak nci nest

sari vact seek; (me)nyari

saröq nci temporary hut

sarop nci skin of snake

buwak sarop (snake) sloughs its skin

sasa avm one by one

sasac vact examine, inspect; menyasac

satak npl Lanta Island, Krabi province

satat nci coconut milk

satu num M one; bersatu

sawa nca python

sawoc see bersawoc pray

sawoh nci anchor

akëq sawoh raise the anchor böh sawoh place the anchor jala sawoh throw out the anchor sitaq sawoh pull in the anchor tabol sawoh throw out the anchor

turot sawoh lower the anchor sawoq *vact* scoop (in water)

saya vaj bright; bersaya

sayac vact slice off

sayak vact love

sayaq nci wings, stabilising fins

sayman nci T cord for drawing in fishing

se- num one; also sa, saq

se.ari one day

sebanyaq-banyaq ave as much as possible

sebarak nca goods

sebaya avm equally

sebelah one side

sebelas num eleven

sebilat see semilat nine

seboc vsp be called, utter

sebul vact spray (see appendix)

sebuwah one body

secalok one tinful

sedagah nch Sikh

sedal vsp be aware of

sedal caq be aware that

sedekah nci M Muslim gifts to the poor

segat vaj lazy; (me)nyegat, penyegat

segengap one handful

segiwak-segiwak avm back and forth as a

drunk (of walking)

segoq vact leap on

segu one pair

se.ikol one (tail) (= one creature)

sejurus avt presently

sekac vact block, obstruct

sekac penyakëq protect from disease

sekali avt once

sekali dikiq little at a time

sekawat avm as a group

seketon cln large piece

sekrac one portion

sekuna nci E old sailing vessel (used as

model for spirit boat)

seläq vact attach to

selagu another matter

selalu ave very much, always

selama-ini avt at this time

selamac nab blessing

bri selamac give thanks, bless

selap vact immerse; (me)nyelap

selaq vaci faint

selagsa ten thousand

selatat nci south-east

selesay vaj completed (court-case or prison

term)

selog vact reach into

selunay nci trumpet

seluni vaci hide (person, animal)

seluwal nci trousers

semah vact worship, offer to; (me)nyemah semak kajak mat roofing semak layal mat sail semanyak-röc avt forever semaq vaj disorderly, untidy, cluttered semata avm wholeheartedly semay nci T age semayak nci Muslim time of prayer semën cc at the same time semekët vaj O poor semengac nch spirit semengac deq pala crown of the head semilat num nine semiya nch man semiya berkasëh adulterer semiya berkira committee men semiya kaq kita man like us semiva menurot medium (demon possessed) semiya pakay ayë lemu witchdoctor semiya penyala net fisherman semöc nca ant semöc krernga red ants semoh vaj healed semuha ipn all, altogether senan *vact* support, steady kayu senan prahu wooden supports steadying a boat hauled up to be mended

sengaq vaj quietly sengaq-sengaq avm quietly sengaraq vsp cry out sening nci kind of fruit senoq<sup>1</sup> nci serving spoon ulal tedok senog cobra senoq<sup>2</sup> vact spoon out (curry, soup, etc.) senog besi nci frying ladle senya nci late afternoon; also henya malap senya last night sepa nci seed of a vine usiq sepa game played with seeds sepäq vai narrow sepac num group of four sepap npl Sepum village, Phuket Island sepaq see srerpaq almost sepring nci E spring sepuc vaj inept, inefficient **sepuc-sepuc** avm with difficulty menyawa sepuc-sepuc gasping for breath sepuloh num ten serapak *nci* spear (3-pronged) seratus num one hundred senang vaj happy, contented serbak avl other side (of river, etc.); see senang-hati vaj content, peaceful of heart srerbak tët senang nyawa unwell seri vai outstanding; berseri senapak nci gun, rifle, cannon seribu num one thousand senasi vac eat together pi usiq senasi have a meal together serma nci cold; see srerma senata nci weapons serpaq ave almost; see srerpaq

sengac<sup>1</sup> vaj poison, sting; penyengac

pari sengac poisonous manta ray

sengac<sup>2</sup> vact restrain

senga ja vaux act in pretence

sengan pala have headache

sipoc sengac cone shellfish (poisonous)

nya sengaja naq pi he pretended to go

serupa prep like, the same serupa jangan same as serupa kaq similar to, as if

sesac vaj astray

sesan see menyesan feel sorry for

sesungoh ave truly

setana cs when, as

setang nci T Thai coin

setat vact E start (engine)

setengah<sup>1</sup> ipn some

setengah<sup>2</sup> vaj half

setenös ave in sections

setepac one place

setipäq cln piece, slice

seton nci revolver, pistol

setri nci vehicle

setru nci T enemy

setukin nci E socks

se.umöl avl lifelong; umöl

se.urak one person

si.ap vaj Thai

sibal vact sprinkle (with the hand)

sidëq nci piece of bamboo (used in looking for lice)

sidi vaj superhuman, miraculous permelaw sidi superhumanly powerful

urak sidi someone with superhuman powers

sidöq vact lean against

sik-masik ave each one

sikac vaj not long enough

sikën gigi have severe toothache

siku nci elbow, corner

silaq vact look for lice

simöy vaj dirty, overcast

simöy-simöy vaj dirty, overcast

singa nca lion

singah vact turn aside, stop at

singi1 dpt just now

singi<sup>2</sup> dpn matter just mentioned

sipaku nci nail

sipaq vact kick

buwah sipaq takraw ball usiq sipaq play takraw

sipaq sila kick with sole of foot

sipay vact twist together, plait

sipoc nca shell

siräq¹ vaci turn around (with hand held up as in Manohra)

siräq² vact approach a superior

sirac vact lash, tie down

sirëh nci betel leaf

sisën nab bad luck

sisiq nci fish scales, turtle shell

sita nci horizontal supports inside boat

sitaq vact haul

sitaq rupa take a photo

sitat nch Satan

siti nch M lady

siti hawa M Lady Eve

siwa vact hire, rent; bernyiwa

siyak nci light, daylight; bersiyak soq siyak daytime yu bersiyak until daylight

siyak malap day and night

siyaq vact prepare; bersiyaq

siyok nci horn (of animal); PYP also use of elephant's tusk; see gadik

siyon vact whistle a tune

siyon dëq muloc whistle call (not UL practice)

sön nci pus, core of a boil

söpöng nci Chinese tin mine

söq nci lung

soh vsp Ab request, command (contraction of suroh) sok ipn each sok semacap one of each kind sok-sok vaci stumble soksa ipn one of each soq<sup>1</sup> nci area soq<sup>2</sup> ppt location at or beside **srerbak** avl other side (of river, etc.) srerban nci hadji's turban srerbat nci hadji's turban srerkoq1 vact pounce on srerkoq<sup>2</sup> nci wicker pen (placed over fighting cocks) srerma nci cold srerpaq ave almost srertak avt all the time, continuously sröq vact digest, taste su-asu nci cowrie shell su-asu bertelak patterned cowrie shell subak<sup>1</sup> nci portion of flesh on shellfish subak<sup>2</sup> nci earrings suc1 vact finish suc<sup>2</sup> vpt finished action sudah<sup>1</sup> vaci finish; penyudah sudah2 vaux finish sudah3 vpt finished sudöq vact scoop out, excavate sudu nci spoon sugël vaj hanging down suka1 vact like suka<sup>2</sup> vaux like to suka tët habih did not like it much suka-hati vaj happy, pleased

suläw nci penis

kulë brulak deq suläw foreskin

**sulap** *vact* gobble up (persons only)

sulok vaj eldest (child) sumak vact nuzzle sumök vaj self-assertive, ruthless sumu nci wick sunay see selunay wind instrument sungay nci river sungay batu gorge sungay brana npl village on Pu Island sungoh vaj true sesungoh truly sungoh-sungoh ave truly melaw sungoh-sungoh enter into agreement together supah vsp curse, swear, take oath; bersupah supat nci playing cards supaw nci steamed fish curry supëq1 vact blow, puff buloh penyupëq blowpipe supëq<sup>2</sup> nci small rice bag surac nci book, letter suraq vsp shout; bersuraq suraw nci mosque suray nci comb suroc vaci fall (tide) ayë suroc tide is falling suroh vsp send, use; (me)nyuroh, penyuroh lebëh dëq suroh more than enough suroh duweq banyaq spend much money susah vaj trouble susah-hati vaj sad susoc vaj thin sutoq vact gobble suwa vact contact, meet suwa mukha meet someone timaw bri suwa mukha not want to see their face suwac vact throw out, splash

suwal vaci shineapi suwal projection lampsuwara nci voice, sound

Т

täk vact carve

tabëq vact rub on

tabol vact toss, sling (with sideways arm motion)

tabot vaci make merit; see tehabot

tadah nab opportunity

tagat nci capital, cash on hand

**tagëh** *vact* crave (satisfaction for an addiction)

tahat vac suffer; bertahat
batu tahat stone used as a wedge
kayu tahat wooden fulcrum for bending
a plank

tahi nci excrement, dung

tahot nci year

tahu vsp know; bertahu bri tahu tell, inform; see bitahu

tajap vaj sharp

takan nci charm string (sign of vow) (see appendix)

takay nci ear (of grain)

takay padi ears of rice

takoc vact fear; (me)nakoc, penakoc

taksal nci swamp tree

talak nca large kind of fish

talap vac sink; (me)nalap

tali nci rope

tali api radio aerial

tali api röntri electric power line

tali graq telephone, telegram

tali kayën fishing line

tali pingak belt

tamäq nci heavy kitchen chopper

tamäq cina Chinese chopper

tamäq si.ap Thai chopper

tamah vac add to; bertamah

tamak nci fare (on vehicle or vessel)

tamata nch police

tamot vact fill in (earth)

tana<sup>1</sup> nci mark, symbol, bearings; pertana

tana<sup>2</sup> cs when, just as

tana berbihak first glimmer of dawn

tana crah when it was light

tana-bajiq just then

tana-tana avt whenever

tanah nci ground, dirt

kayu tanah wood planted in the ground

tanah bringöq earthquake

tanah liyac clay

tanah piyoq api gunpowder

tanam vact plant, bury; (me)nanam

tanam hatu bury a corpse

tang nci T money

tanga nci ladder, stair, boom of a dredge

tangan nci hand

jap tangan wristwatch kaki tangan feet and hands

tangcaw nci crowbar

tangok vact carry on shoulder

tanog nci horn of animal

tanya vsp enquire; bertanya, (me)nanya

tanyok nci promontory

ta.öq nci poultice

tapäg vact stick on

tapal vact slap face

tapaq nci palm of hand, sole of foot,

footprint

tapag kaki sole of foot

tapaq tangan palm of hand

tapën vact spread (disease)

tët senang nyawa not well at all tapi cc but tët terpakay worthless, useless tapi-caq cc however tët tetu arah uncertain tapih vact toss, bounce, winnow tebak vact chop down tapö npl village on Lanta Island teban vai thick tapoq<sup>1</sup> nci lid, stopper, cork tebas vact slash down tapoq penutok covering lid tebik nci slope tapoq<sup>2</sup> vact close teboq vact cut a hole tagarah vaj dirty, objectionable tebu nci sugarcane tagasik ipn oneself teburok nci flesh of coconut hidoq taqasik have life of one's own kita taqasik we ourselves tebus vact ransom; menebus, penebus nyawa taqasik himself tedaq prep until; also terdaq tagaw npl Hey Island, Phuket tedag röc until taqdëq prep ever since, right from tedoh vaj calm (sea, wind) tagdeg itu marah ever since then taqdëq nutu since olden times tedok-senoq cobra tedus vac stumble tagëm nca sea urchin tara nci north tedus-hati offended tarik nci tusk of wild pig tegah vac argue, quarrel; bertegah tariq vact drag, draw up (boat) tegal vaj strong angën tegal strong wind tarohl vact place umaq tegal heavy sea taroh deq hati remember something wayak gelaq tegal slide show usiq bertaroh gamble tegal urac strong (in body) taroh<sup>2</sup> vpt completed action (of a temporary tegal-hati vaj stubborn, obstinate nature) taroh-hati vact trust tegala vact plough taroq nci vegetable tegoh vaj lasting (of rope, cloth) taroq kakok convulvulus tehabot vac make merit; also tabot tawal<sup>1</sup> vac bargain tekat vact press, choke, strain (wood), oppress tawal<sup>2</sup> vaj tasteless, fresh tekös nci boundary tëng *nci* tin (up to 4-gallon size) teläl vaci shine; berteläl tëp nci E tape recorder teladoq nci thole (of rowing boat) tëq-jetëq avm limpingly (of walking) telaga nci well tët neg no, not suka tët habih did not like it much telanyak vaj naked tët (ber)guna evil, wicked telapok nci float, buoy, weight tët brapa not many tët cadak naq hidoq no hope to live telapok ikuwa weight (on fishing line) tët caq no matter what telat vact swallow tët dat nama not long at all tët sedal not conscious telinga nci ear

telol nci egg, testicle
teloq nci bay
telul npl Lone Island (near Phuket)
temaq vaci bow down, bend over
temesu nci kind of (heavy) wood
temiloq nca marine worm
temirak nci guy-ropes (of mast)
temoq nci ant mound

temuku nci ankle temus vact pierce

temus kira think through to a decision

tenak npl island in Burma

tenang vaj calm (sea)
tengah¹ prep middle of
tengah ari midday

tengah ari midday tengah malap midnight

tengah<sup>2</sup> cs while tengah<sup>3</sup> apt in the process of tengah naq in the process of

tengah-tengah avl in the middle tengaq vact cook, place

tenöng vact aim at, steer for tenöng deq tana to aim at a mark tepac naq tenöng place to aim at

tenös nci joint, verse

tenös-tenös ave in sections

tepac¹ nci place
tepac dudoq seat
tepac linöng hiding place
tepac rata flat place
tepac tanah block of ground
tepac tinoq bed

tepac<sup>2</sup> vaj straight, upright bajiq tepac righteous hati tepac upright heart

tepëq vsp shout angrily

tepët nci port

tepok nci cake, flour

tepoq vact slap, clap (hands)
umaq tepoq prahu waves slapping

against boat See also tapal slap the face

ter spt syntactic particle

terajak vact kick with soles of feet

terbëq vac depart, issue out of; see trerbëq

terbët *npl* place with a shrine **ujok terbët datoq** name of cape

terbrengaq vaci stumble backwards

terbuwak vac thrown away; buwak

tercihat vact pity

terdaq prep until; also tedaq

tergäq vaci choke

tergamam vaj startled out of one's wits

tergamaq vaux not wishing to

terguläk vaj lying prostrate

terhutak vac in debt; hutak

teringi nci creeper with small berries

teritëq nca oyster

terjot vaci jump down

terke juc vaj startled

terketap vac reaped; ketap

terkimaq exc V swear word hapot maq terkimaq swear word

terlalu ave very, exceedingly

terletak vac lying face up

termika nci pearl

ternama vac named; nama

terngetac vaj convulsed; ketac

terpakay vaj useful höy tët terpakay worthless nu terpakay important

terpeliq vaci slip off, slip over, dislocate (bone)

terpelos vaj burnt; pelos

terpido nci torpedo

terpiyok nci tornado, waterspout

terubuk nca flying ants; see trubuk

tetaq vaj stable (boat)

tetas vact O cut (a rope)

tetu vai sure

kira tetu decide

thancay nci T painkiller

thaqbian nci T register

thaghan nch T soldier

thok nci T container, bag

thok ayë water drum

thok baju shirt pocket

thok platik plastic bag

thurag nci T business

tibuk nci charm (protecting fruit on a tree)

tiga num three

tiga-belas num thirteen

tiga-puloh num thirty

tihak nci pole, mast

tihak kapan mast of ship

tikäq<sup>1</sup> nci E ticket

tikäq² vac write, inscribe; also sikäq

tikah vsp answer

tikah parëq answer back

tikap vact stab; (me)nikap

tikaq nci window

tikök nci O steersman, extra payment (for

steersman)

tikus *nca* mouse, rat

tikus urak putëh white mouse

tilat nci beam

tiliq vact turn aside, avoid

tima vact bail out (water)

timah nci iron

timang vact weigh, ballast, balance

timang-hati vaj considerate

timag vact shoot

timaw<sup>1</sup> vaux not want

timaw<sup>2</sup> vact construct; see nimaw

timöl nci east

timön nci cucumber

timön kavu nci papaya

timön malikav melon

timon vaci float: bertimon

tinas vact squash a flea

tingan vact leave, abandon; meningan

tingi vaj tall, high

tinog vaci lie down (to sleep)

tinyung vac gaze

tinyung remak look straight ahead

ti.o nci T trip

tipäq cln classifier (for slices of fish)

tipaq nci bag

tipu vact deceive; (me)nipu

tiqutiq nca mosquito larva

tirih vaj holed, leaking

tiroq nci fish spear

titiq vac drip; (me)nitiq

tiyoq vact blow (a wind instrument)

töc ave tiny piece

demiq töc very small

dikig töc very few

tök nci cubit

tökkë nch towkay (Chinese middle-man)

tökkha npl Phuket town

töklöng vac T decide

töq-utöq avm limping

tötö vac T pass to another

penyakeq tötö infectious disease

töyketöy nci uvula

tolaq bala rite to avert calamity (see

appendix)

topi nci Muslim skull cap

toq<sup>1</sup> nci T table; see papat toq

toq<sup>2</sup> nch Muslim elder toq adap Adam toq ji nch hadji toq ninëq ancestors

toq3 exc Muslim expletive

toqkök nci Chinese temple

toqsäq nch Muslim imam (higher status than hadji)

tras nci crossbeam

trerbak vaci fly kapan trerbak aeroplane

trerbëq vac depart, issue out of isuc tët trerbëq rubbed but not erased

trerjot vact jump down

tripak nca sea slug

trök nci eggplant, brinjal

trök mirah nci tomato

trök pulaw pinang type of berry

troq ave truly

troq-troq very

trubuk nca flying ants; also terubuk

trubuq nca kind of fish

trupuk nci telescope

tu.at nch M master

tuba<sup>1</sup> nci poisonous plant

tuba<sup>2</sup> vact poison (fish, etc.); (me)nuba

tuboq vact chisel out

tudoh vact blame, accuse; bertudohtudoh

tudoh<sup>2</sup> vac prophesy, forecast

tudok vact shut, cover

tudok dusa cover sin

tudok nyawa cover the body

tuha vaj old

tuha muda old and young

tuhat nch God, owner

tuhat berhidoq God who gives life

tuhat besal God

tuhat besal dëq atas God

tuhat deq atas God tuhat rumah owner of a house tuhat tanah spirit of a place, landowner

tuhëq vact zealous for, serve hati tët tuhëq heart not right

tuhol vaj dried lada tuhol dried peppers layu tuhol dried up ikat tuhol dried fish cf. krik dry land

tuhoq vact stretch out, toss, cast (spear) ikat tuhoq swordfish

tuhoq lakah stretch a pace (child learning to walk)

tujoh num seven

tuju vact flick

tuju usiq sepala game played with seed pods

tukac nci walking stick, rod

tukak1 nci barge

tukak2 nch craftsman

tuku1 nci hearthstone

tuku<sup>2</sup> vact bend (at joint)

tulac avt second day after tomorrow

tulak nci bone

tulak hataq bundle of roofing

tulak pala skull

tulak rusoq rib

tulaq vact push, hand over (possessions)

tulëh vact write; (me)nulëh, penulëh

tuli vaj deaf

tulok vact help; (me)nulok, bertulok

tumäq nci heel

tumoh vaci sprout; bertumoh

tumoq vact punch

tumolöc nca fish used for bait

tuna<sup>1</sup> vact connect, attach (one boat to another for towing)

tuna<sup>2</sup> nca eel (salt water)

tunang nch fiancee; bertunang

u exc exclamation

tunas nci sprout, shoot tungan nch only child tunging vaci lie on face (with knees drawn up) tungon nci tree stump, offering to spirit of tungu vact guard, wait; bertungu tungu lihac vact oversee tunog vac bend over, bow down before; (me)nunoq tunu vact burn, burn up, heat with open flame tunu hatu cremate a corpse tunyoq vact point tupah vaci overflow, spill tupak vact take advantage of, stay or travel with; (me)nupak tupay nca squirrel tupay tanah ground squirrel tupon nci piece of wood or metal used to clean the ear tupon vaj blunt tupoq nci village, locality pala tupoq village leader(s) tupoq yuban Ko' Sireh village, Phuket tupoq lama home town urak tupoq villagers turoc vact follow; (me)nuroc, berturoc turot vac descend; (me)nurot, berturot turot-menurot descending, descendants tutoh vaci fall (of rain) tutoq vact pound; see jelöq and padi menutoq padi pound rice halu tutoq padi pestle for pounding rice tutot vact clasp, lead (by holding upper arm) tuwah nab luck tuwas nci artificial reef (to attract fish) tuwin vact lever

ubac nci medicine; brubac, berubac sumäq ubac medicine eaten with betel ubac gurah laxative ubac jawa tobacco ubac pelita käkëp torch batteries ubac tuna poison for killing fish ubah vact move; berubah ubat nci grey hairs ucaq vsp scold, declare **udoh** *vaj* ugly, untidy ugay vact fix, remove, take off (clothes) ujak nch little boy (voc.), man's name ujok nci end, cape pulaw ujok island near Raya Island, Phuket province ujok jalat end of the road ujok terbët datoq name of a cape ujok petok village on Peepee Island, Krabi province **ukël** *vact* pierce, drill hole, bore **ukol** *vact* measure (distance) **ulä** vact dribble, stick out tongue **ulak** avt frequently ulal nca snake ulal caqcik intestinal worms ulal tedok senog cobra ulik vact lever along (a heavy article) umac nch O man umac-mehamac nch M mankind umac-mesiya nch mankind umaq nci wave umaq galoq-galoq waves rolling high umaq memecah waves breaking umöl nci age habih umöl die umu vact suck (in mouth)

ungäh avt frequently ungäh-ungäh avm repeatedly unol vaci retreat, reverse, withdraw nol-unol withdrawing unyoq vact distribute upac vsp slander upah vact hire (a person) rega upah daily wage upat nci bait upat patay sand wonn upay vsp deceive; me.upay upoh vact draw (water, from well) urä vact pour out urac nci sinews, threads, strength ijën lima urac five-horse power engine semiya höy urac man with no strength urac darah blood vessels urak nch man, person who is not Urak Lawoi' urak berubac witchdoctor (white magic) urak bot man with merit urak krerja ayë angun butler urak krerja buwac roti baker urak maboq darah person who cannot bear to see blood urak makay sorcerer (black magic) (see appendix)

us nci vapour, steam
usël vact chase
usiq vact play
usiq aba gamble
usiq ber play the lottery
usiq bertaroh play dice
usiq samoc play knucklebones
usiq supat play cards
usöc vact rub, stroke
usok vact carry (by two men on shoulders)

urak sal-besal great man, important

urak penyamun robber

urak penyuri thief

urak salah criminal

usoq-asan origin; asan
utäq nca catfish (deep water)
utal nca camel
utöq vaci limp
utöq-utöq avm limping
töq-utöq limping
utok nci profit
uy nci withe
uyäq nca cicada

## W

wa nch uncle, aunt (older sibling of parent) see may, ma wac1 avt straightaway wac<sup>2</sup> nci T Buddhist temple waling vact E weld waqtul cs when waqtu<sup>2</sup> nci time bilak waqtu all the time röc wagtu dah the time has come waqtu ini now waqtu itu then waqtu malap at night waw nci T kite wavak nci theatre wayak kulëq shadow play wayak gelag film show wayak gelaq hidoq moving pictures wayak gelag mati still pictures, slides wayak gelaq tegal still pictures, slides

wëq-berduwëq nci financial success; duwëq nya buwac wëq-berduwëq ler dëq kawat dëq tupoq He had financial success more than others in the village

withayuq nci T radio woy exc exclamation of surprise Y

ya res yes
yäq nch grandmother
yakal nci root; see jakal
yak-layak nca swallow
yamöng nci torch; see jamöng
yanah nca kind of fish
yang nch great-grandparent (maternal,
paternal)
yang-munyang nch ancestors

yepun npp Japan; also nipun
yingkali nch T prostitute
yiplaq vaci gamble, cast lots
yiw npp Jew
yöm vaux T willing to
yöm nyawa mati give himself to die
yu csf until, even till
yu-caq until that
yuban npl Laem Tukae village, Ko' Sireh,
Phuket

## ENGLISH - URAK LAWOI' FINDERLIST

A

abandon tingan

abates kebah

abbreviate melaw panaq-panaq

abbreviated lakah-lakah

abdomen proc

ability biyas<sup>2</sup>

able to belëh<sup>2</sup>, berbelëh, biyas<sup>1</sup>, rasa

able to control rain panay mita hujat

about kira-kira

about to retaq<sup>2</sup>

above atas

abstain from bertahat

abundant lebac

accompany atac, beratac

accomplished pesuc

according to bekaq

accordion regang

accusation pasan kena adu

accuse adu1, tudoh1

accustomed to biyasa

act as a mob grumöng

act in pretence sengaja

acting as a group phru

acting repeatedly buwac-berbuwac

acts perbuwac

Adam hadap, toq adap

Adam's apple bökbrök buwah hawa

Adang Island hadak<sup>1</sup>

add to tamah

addicted rasoq

addicted to lekac2

additive ragi

adhere berkraq

adhere to ngapö

admit sangoq

admit defeat bralah

adoptive father paq berhidoq

adorn metat

adulterer semiya berkasëh

aeroplane kapan trerbak

after lepas<sup>2</sup>

after that lepas itu

again lagi<sup>2</sup>, lagi-lagi, pulak

age hadac, semay, umöl

agent pharaq

agree pakac

aim at tenöng

air angën

air compressor ijën angën

alight berkac

all rata, semuha

all the time bilak waqtu, srertak

allow bri2

almost krertäg, macap nag, serpag, srerpag

also juga, lagi<sup>1</sup>, lagi<sup>2</sup>

altogether hapa<sup>1</sup>, semuha

always selalu

amazed peläq-hati amazement particle pah amazing peläq amputee kudok ancestors bilakäl, ninëq, nyang-munyang, toq ninëq, yang-munyang anchor berlaboh, sawoh anchor ring paqanaq anchorage pelaboh ancient buran ancient customs patak nutu ancient times duhulu nutu and jangan<sup>2</sup> angle sagi angle at bottom of prow of boat dagu angry demiq-hati, musal, risaw-hati animal benatak ankle temuku annoved risaw, salah-hati anoint pulëh another matter selagu answer tikah answer back tikah parëq ant semöc ant mound temoq anus butoc tahi anyone sapa<sup>2</sup> anything apa, nama<sup>3</sup> anything at all hapa2, nama jenäh, namaanywhere diha2

apply medicine berubac, brubac

approach mehadaq

approach a superior siräq2 appropriate patoc arch koq1 arched jawol area nanggri, soq1 area around a house laman areca nut pinang argue tegah argumentative mudah berlawat arm lengan armpit ketäq<sup>2</sup> around kelilik1 arouse graq arrange bercat, metat, petat arrest rigaq arrow bulus, prulu artificial reef tuwas as setana as a group sekawat as if bekaq caq, juju-caq, serupa kaq as many as röc-kaq as much as possible lëh-belëh, sebanyaqbanyaq ascend nyanyäq ashamed celäq ashes habu ask menanya ask for mita ask for a loan mita nag hutak ask from each other mäng-ngemäng ask unitedly sama-hati mita aslant kiwëq

assemble berkog, brerkog

astonished hirat

astray sesac

astrologer nujop

at dëq1, pada, pëq2

at all lagi<sup>2</sup>, lalu<sup>3</sup>

at enmity musal-musal

at fault salah2

at night waqtu malap

at the same time semën

at this time selama-ini

attach tuna1

attach to seläq

attached to lekac2

attempt to kuwasa

aunt may, wa

auspicious time ketika

avoid mengelaq, tiliq

awake dahani

aware of sedal

aware that sedal caq

axe kapaq

B

back belakak, blakak1

back and forth like a drunkard

segiwak-segiwak

bad luck sisën

bad smell ba.u busoq

bag bäq1, thok, tipaq

baht bac

bail out tima

bait upat

Bak Jok village near Takuapa kalan

baker urak krerja buwac roti

balance timang

ballast timang

balloon belumäq babi

bamboo buloh, nganyöq

bamboo shoots rebok, buloh petök

banana pisak

bang phoq

Bangkok bangköq

bangle gelak

barbecue dadak, salay

bargain tawal<sup>1</sup>

barge tukak1

bark gelap

bark (of dog) nyemuh

barnacle krachak

basin pasu

basket raga

bathe mani

bathed in perspiration kebaq

bat kelawal, laq.ulaq

bay teloq

be jadi<sup>1</sup>, ada<sup>1</sup>

be able rasa<sup>2</sup>

be at ada<sup>2</sup>

beach patay

beads gernëq, grernëq

beam tilat

bean kacak

bear bruwak

beard bawoq, jangoc

bearings pernana, tana<sup>1</sup>

beat palu, repëq

beautiful berseri

because hata, krana, krerna, sabëq

beckon lamay

become jadi<sup>1</sup>, mejadi

bed peninoq, tepac tinoq

bedbug pejac

bee mathu

beeswax malaw

beetle biyok

before duhulu

beg ngemäng, asan<sup>3</sup>

begin hentaq

beginning asan<sup>1</sup>, mula

behave in objectionable way buwac

rubiru

behind belakak, blakak<sup>2</sup>

belch daqaq

believe bercaya

belongings barak

below bawah

belt tali pingak

bend tuku<sup>2</sup>

bend a limb or finger ciköc

bend over temaq, tunoq

bent piköq

benzoin incense kemiyan

berry, kind of trök pulaw pinang

berry-like fruit buwah pupol

beside bidik, hipëq, nyapëq<sup>2</sup>

betel leaf sirëh

betel nut cutter ngaciq1

betel nut tray crana

betray kerbelakak

big besal

Big Yao Island mabok besal

billowing (clouds of smoke) keton-

keton

bind anyam

bird burok

bite gigëq

bitter asap¹, masap, pahëq¹

bitter leafy vegetable lubaq pahëq

black hitap

black leopard brutat hitap

blame tudoh1

blaming each other bertudoh-tudoh

blanket gebal

blaze nyala, menyala

blaze up jahul, berjahul

blessing selamac

blind buta

blinking ngetäq-ngetäq

blister hangös, letoq

block ketak<sup>2</sup>, sekac

block of ground tepac tanah

blood darah

blood vessels urac darah

blossom kemak1

blouse baju

blow brerbiq, regu, supëq<sup>1</sup>, tiyoq

blow by blocking one nostril nying

brerbiq

blow on rumot

blow spirit away kepuh

blowpipe buloh menupëq

blue hijaw

blunt tupon

boast bertengan, menunyoq

boat prahu, jukök

boat built from zalacca palm prahu

kumal

boat built of planks prahu timaw

boat for spirit festival prahu pelacak

boat of dugout type prahu lunas

body nyawa

body hair bulu

boil patët, rebus

boiling menidëh, nidëh

boiling water ayë menidëh

**bold** brani, beni-brani, hati beni brani

bone tulak

book surac

boom caciq layal

boom of a dredge tanga

bore ukël

bored jemu

boring for tin samples böräng

born berjadi

borrow minyap

bother kucay

bottle libuli

bounce renyas, tapih

boundary tekös

bow koq<sup>1</sup>, panah<sup>1</sup>

bow down temaq

bow down before tunoq, menunoq

bowl batën, makoq

box bäq1, peti

bracelet gelak

brackish cröy, kroh, masët

branch dahat, reba

brand gamal

bread roti

break lekap

break into pieces lepäq

break up berpecah

breakable (bamboo, wood) köq-kröq

breast dada

breathes menyawa

breathing bernyawa

bridal costume magalac

bride cawsaw

bridegroom cawbaw

bridge jamat

bright saya

bring amët maräh, bawa, bawa maräh,

bermaräh

bring together prerkoq

brinjal trök

broad lega

broken benasa, patah<sup>1</sup>, pecah

broom pengikay

bruised lekuq

brush ginyëh

brush off kipas

Bua Island paqtajay

bubbles kemöq

bubbling up bremäh

Buddhist temple wac2

buffalo beetle biyok krerbaw

Buginese bugih

build a fire rumot api

bulging kebuk

bullet prulu

bundle of rice padi ikac padi

bundle of roofing tulak hataq

bunghole möngmöng, lubak möngmöng

buoy telapok

Burma awaq

Burmese awaq

Burmese priest sami awaq

burn pelos, tunu

burn up tunu

burning berapi

burnt pelah hangös, terpelos

burp daqaq

bury tanam

bury a corpse tanam hatu

bushy brerba

business duli, thuraq

but tapi

butler urak krerja ayë angun

butterfly marama

buttocks patac

button mengacik, pengacik

buy beli, meli

by own cleverness manay sediri

 $\mathbf{C}$ 

cake tepok

calf of leg betih

call belalok, berlalok, blalok

call a witchdoctor mawa

called seboc

calm sengaq, tedoh, tenang

calm water ayë sengaq

camel utal

candle dët

cannon senapak

cape ujok

capital tagat

capsize cerköq, karap

captain kaptat, pelima

care for bela, berbela

carry akëq, bawa, berakoc, brakoc, katäq

carry at side biming, kalëk

carry far melamok

carry in a fold kanok1

carry in arms nëk, riba

carry in the hands apu

carry on a pole kanal

carry on back cakös

carry on head junyok

carry on shoulder tangok, usok

carry out a vow berniyac, meniyac

carrying pole nganal

carsick maboq setri

carve täk

cashew nut jamu

cast riwak, tuhoq

cast lots yiplaq casting net jala<sup>2</sup> castrate kasi

cat mi.aw

catch rigaq, merigaq catch fire pelah

catch in a fault amët salah caterpillar (small) hulac caterpillar (large) cagu catfish bedukak, utäq caulk a boat makan

cause to ascend bernyanyaq cause to come bermarah

cause to go berpi

cave guha
cease habih¹
cemetery jirac
centipede lipat

centre of chest dahaq dada

ceremony lagu

Ceylon tea sälöng

chain ratay

chair kaw.i, kö.i

Chalong (locality in Phuket) cilök change alëh, bralëh, hamön, huroq, ribal,

salët

change of heart brubah

channel of water (on beach) lurök

chant patot, berpatot

chant charms berubac, brubac

charcoal harak charm tibuk

charm string takan

chase usël
cheap murah
cheek pipi

chest dahaq dada

chew pepaq

chew betel nut mengëp, ngëpchickenpox capaq, huwac capaqchief foundation post cawak seri

child nanaq

chilli sauce nachuq

chin dagu China cina

Chinese chopper tamäq cina

Chinese temple toqkök
Chinese tin mine söpöng

chipped repëh
chisel pahac
chisel out tuboq
choke tekat, tergäq

choke on a fishbone khäq

choose pilëh chop repoh

chop down tebak
chop up small cicak

chopper, Chinese tamäq cina

chopper, Thai tamäq siyap

Chumpon, South Thailand chumphön

church daw bermun

cicada uyäq

cigarette me.isaq², möhun circumcise krac kulë suläw

clock jap circumcised masoq selap circumcision lagu serupa masoq selap close kapus, tapoq<sup>2</sup> close by bidik-bidik, dapik-dapik citrus fruit limaw close friend kawat belëh bersama bajiq city nanggri close relations dibradi clap tepoq close together rapacl clasp gengap, jabac, tutot cloth kayët, guni kiyap clasp-knife ricok cloth wrapped around baby kayët pöcclassifiers animals ikol2 pöc books pala1 clothes kayët humans urak cloud kemuwang large objects buwah1 leaves and pieces of paper or cloth cloudy simöy-simöy clutch gengap, ngapö lengths of wood kaqbik lengths of wood, pipes, etc. kutök<sup>2</sup> cluttered semag long objects batak<sup>2</sup> coarse kasal lumps keton<sup>2</sup> objects in layers lapih<sup>2</sup> coat baiu sheets of matting bidak cobra tedok-senoq, ulal tedok senoq sheets of rubber, etc. and planks of cockroach lipas kelik wood kebik slices of fish tipaq coconut kelamël small objects biji2 coconut husk hapas kelamël, sapoc trees puhot1 kelamël words or phrases patah2 coconut meat teburok claw kuku coconut milk satat clay tanah liyac coconut scraper mengaröc clean (of the body) bermäh coconut tree puhot kelamël clean the ear juloq coconut, green kelamël hijaw cleanse basoh coconut, ripe kelamël masaq hitap clear jernäh, sah coconut, small and young kelamël cleft celah mumak clench fist kepan coconut, young kelamël muda clerk krani coffee kopi clever ba.akan, panay coil together likal, belikal clip hapëq cold bejäq, huwac srema, serma, srema

collapse lepah, rutoh

collapsed kapä

collect kutëq, mengutëq, mungöc, ngitäq,

pemun

collective action phakhac

collide belaga, blaga, ladok¹, langal

colouring ragi

comb suray

combine prerkoq

Come! joh

come maräh, mari, bermaräh

come back parëq

come from datak

comfort mujoq, pujoq

command hukop, pesat, mesat, pemesat,

permesat, suroh, menyuroh

commit adultery kasëh

commit suicide bunöh diri

committee men semiya berkira

compass keduman

compel perkat, prerkat1

complain memela

complete genaq, habih<sup>1</sup>

completed selesay

completed action habih<sup>3</sup>, taroh<sup>2</sup>

completely crah<sup>2</sup>, habih<sup>2</sup>, hapa<sup>1</sup>

compound used as caulking lagala

conceive berproc, menganok, nganok

concern duli

concerned ngac-ingac

concerned about berhimac

confused cacaw

confusion kelacuq

connect tuna1

conquer jenah<sup>1</sup>

consider ingac, bringac, beringac, menataq

considerate timang-hati

constantly rapac<sup>2</sup>

constipated kebusäq, kemuk

construct timaw2, nimaw

contact suwa

container thok

containing berisi

content senang-hati

contented senang

contents isi

contest sabok

continuously srertak

convey people or goods pedoq

convulsed ngetac, terngetac

convulvulus taroq kakok

cook bermasaq, tengaq

cooked masaq

cooked food eaten with rice lawoq

cooked rice nasi

cool bejäq

coral gudap, batu gudap

cord for drawing in fishing net sayman

core of a boil son

cork tapoq1

corn jakok

corner berdahaq, cadok, sagi, siku

corpse badat, hatu, manyac

cotton benang nyahëq

cotton wool kapas

cough batoq1

country nanggri, benuwa

coupled pegu

coupled together prakay

court san

court case daqwa

cover tudok

cover head with a blanket belumus

cover sin tudok dusa

cover the body tudok nyawa

covered with a skin disease berkuraq

covering lid tapoq penutok

covetous haluba

cow lemu

cowrie shell su-asu

crab ketap1

Crab Island merpu, mrerpu

crab trap pupang

crack open mengatöq

cracked retaq1

craftsman tukak2

cramped penöh kecac

crate kranyak

crave tagëh

crawl rakaq, merakaq

create berjadi

creep rakaq, merakaq

creeper with small berries teringi

crevice prerlök

criminal urak salah

criticise ajök, mejah

crocodile bahaya

crooked kiwëq

cross kayu plitak

cross over jrermak

crossbeam tras

crossed belitak, plitak

crossroads cipak tiga

crow burok ak.ak, denak, burok denak,

muköq, memuköq

crow pheasant burok cepelik

crowbar tangcaw

crowded kercac, krercac, ramay

crown cubuk, kecubuk

crown of the head semengac dëq pala

crucifix kayu plitak

crunchy köq-kröq

crush pinyäq

crush underfoot ginyëh

crushed halus

cry menangäh

cry of pain or distress ados

cry out sengaraq

cry-baby nanaq bay

cry together menangäh raquq

cubit tök

cucumber timön

cummin kunyäq

cup cöq

curly jerikan

current dras<sup>2</sup>

curry gulay

curse abol, asan<sup>2</sup>, bermalu, kimaq, maki,

malu, supah

cursed celaka

curtain kayët ketak, kayët mengetak

curved piköq

custard apple nunang

custom dop, hadac

cut kaciq, tetas

cut a hole teboq

cut across path of melitas

cut across (waves) riciq

cut down bahoq

cut into sections kutök1

cut off krac1, putus

cut with betel nut cutter ngaciq<sup>2</sup>

cut with scissors gutik2

cutters mengaciq

cymbals gi.aq

D

dagger padäq

daily ari-ari, ri.ari

damp ba.aq

dance menari

dance with drum brana<sup>2</sup>

dangerous macap naq mati

dash past litas

daughter nanaq nibini

daughter-in-law menatu

dawn bihak, mukal

day ari

day after tomorrow mahpagi isa

day and night siyak malap

daylight siyak

deaf tuli

debt hutak

decamp mepök

deceive tipu, upay, me.upay

decide töklöng

decisive or final action buwak1

deck lapih<sup>1</sup>, latay

declare ucaq

deer rusa

defecate ëh

delivered lepas1

demolish prutoh

demon possessed rasoq hatu

dented lahöq2

dentist's drill ijën kikih

deny melaw kipas, pulas<sup>2</sup>

depart terbëq, trerbëq

depending on bersanal

depressed hajaq, lahöq<sup>2</sup>

descend turot

descendants kemön anag, turot-menurot

descending turot-menurot

desert padak tanah

desire berkhanaq

detailed halus-halus

dew mot

diamonds itat

diarrhoea bulak kaq ëh

did not like it much suka tët habih

die mati, meningan

different kinds macap-macap

difficult hajaq, payah<sup>1</sup>

digest sröq

diligent rajët dim berdabu

diminished reda dimples lahöq<sup>1</sup> dinghy samoq

dinghy with square bows sapat

dip in renap

dirty rubehiru, rubiru, simöy, simöy-simöy,

taqarah

disappear hilak, lengäq

discard buwak<sup>2</sup>

discharge a vow plepas niyac

disciple murëq

discuss together berkira disease of testicles imaq dislocate (bone) terpeliq

dismay pah

disorderly semaq

disposition haja², prangay¹

distant jawoh
distribute unyoq
district ampher

dive menyelap, nyelap

divide hagiq, pehagiq, phahagiq

divided pecah-belah diving mask nakaq

dizzy pening pala, ligac mata

do buwac doctor bumöl

dog asu

Don't worry! biyal

door pitu

dove berpati, burok pati

drag tariq

dragonfly laki-ayë

drain hole lubak kumak

draw upoh

draw near nyapëq1

draw up tariq

dredge mesing

dribble ulä

dried tuhol

dried fish ikat tuhol

dried peppers lada mati, lada tuhol

dried up layu tuhol

drift pemilok

drift on surface hanyoc drill for boring pahëq<sup>2</sup>

drill hole ukël

drink oq drip titiq

drive megak
drive a pile lathaq<sup>2</sup>

drive out proh

dropping phuq-phuq

drown lemas mati

drum brana1, grernak, pring-pring

drunk maboq

drunk with spirits maboq araq

dry jemöl

dry in sun jemöl ari, salay ari

dry out bermasaq

duck itiq

dull redop
dumb and simple berbelah
dung tahi
dust habu
dynamite böm

E

each sok each one sik-masik eagle helak, lak ear takay, telinga earlier nitay early evening henya earrings subak<sup>2</sup> ears of rice takay padi earthen ricepot belanga tanah earthquake tanah bringöq easily mudah east timöl easy mudah eat makat eat together senasi echo bertihac eel beloc, tuna<sup>2</sup> egg telol eggplant trök eight lapat eighteen lapat-belas eighty lapat-puloh elbow siku eldest sulok electric powerline tali api röntri electricity röntri elephant gajah elephant beetle biyok gajah eleven sebelas elliptical bulac panyak embrace bernäk embrace neck labat emphasizer er<sup>2</sup>, ler employees anaq buwah end ujok endure lawat enemy setru engaged bertunang engine ijën engine cover nakaq enquire tanya, menanya enter masoq enter Islam masoq selap entrance to fish trap pala bubu entrust to benal, kirip epidemic hawal<sup>2</sup>, hawal penyakëq equally sebaya erase isuc erect akëq erratic hati cacaw Eve hawa even if misël-caq even though misël even till yu evening pagsenya evening star phrerlap ever since taqdëq

every bilak, rata

every day bilak ari, ari-ari

everywhere rata-rata

evil behaviour barak tët guna

evil heart hati hitap

evil spirit hatu

examine sasac

excavate sudöq

exceed melebëh

exceeding many banyaq terlalu

exceedingly terlalu

exchange huroq, ribal

excrement tahi

exert oneself nulëk

exhaust pipe blumok, lubak pahëq

exist ada<sup>2</sup>

expensive mahan

expert berguru

expose jemöl

extend hubok

extra payment (for steersman) tikök

extravagantly rahura

extreme pain sakëq bisa

extremely amac

eye mata

eye of a needle lubak jarop

eyebrow gengëp

F

face mukha

faint selaq

faithful remak1

fall gugol, suroc, tutoh

fall down lepah

fall over rebah

falling tide ayë suroc

fan pengipas

fare tamak

fashion rupa<sup>1</sup>

fasten on berkraq

fat lemaq

father apok, paq1

father-in-law paq metuha

fault salah1

fear takoc, menakoc

fearful penakoc

feast li.ang, makat li.ang

feathers bulu

feel brasa, rasa

feel cool berbejäq

feel faint or weak remay

feel sorry for menyesan

female aya

female genitals butoc, isak berdarah, isëq

fence pagal

fever huwac

fiancée tunang

field padak

fight belaga, berprak

fight against lawat

fighting cock hayap sabok

fill in tamot

filling iti

financial success wëq-berduwëq

fine halus, pepu

finely halus-halus

fingerprint bekas jari

finish suc1, sudah1, sudah2

finished pesuc, sudah<sup>3</sup>

finished action suc<sup>2</sup>

fire api

fire heap lungoq api

first lamula1

first glimmer of dawn tana berbihak

fish ikat

fish market pajaq ikat

fishpaste blacat

fish scales sisiq

fish spear tiroq

fish trap bubu

fish used for bait tumulöc

fish with a line mengayën

fish with a net mukac, menyala

fish with large hook menyekaq

fish with rod nyuwang

fish without scales ikat licöt

fish, kind of baqbuq karak, ikat mehumoc,

mamöng, talak, trubuq, yanah

fishing line tali kayën

fishy smell hanyä

fitting padat

five lima

five minutes of time lurök

fix ugay

flag kenira

flame nyala, bernyala, penyala

flaming anger pehangac-hati

flash läq1

flashing berngaw-berngaw

flat paya

flat place tepac rata

flatter me.oc

flesh lulu

flick prerciq, tuju

flick finger with other hand petiq

fling riwak

float hanyöc, melayak, telapok, timon

flood apoh

floor pelatal, latay

flour tepok

flow in quantity ruru

flow out nilëh, menilëh

flower bunga

fluent pahap

fly trerbak, melayak

flying ants terubuk, trubuk

fold lipac

follow ikoc, turoc

follow a roundabout course menelog

follow own choice manay tagasik

fontanelle bubot

food barak makat, nasi

food prepared as an offering hidak

football buwah gula

footprint bekas kaki

for bida<sup>1</sup>, naq<sup>3</sup>

for a long time lama-lama

for ever manyak-röc, musët-musët

forbid larak, berlarak, blarak

forbidden patak

forever semanyak-röc

forge into ranoq

forge through undergrowth manoq

forget lupa

forget oneself lepa

forgive apot

forked support used in boats sanga

former lama

fortunate bertuwah

fortune-teller bumöl lihac groh

forty pac-puloh

foundation berjakal

four pac1

four-sided pac sagi

fourteen pac-belas

fowl hayap

free lepas1, melepas

freed from lepas dëq

frequently ulak

fresh tawal<sup>2</sup>

fresh peppers lada hidoq

freshwater reed rivok

friend sabac

frog bekataq

from pëq<sup>2</sup>, pada

front helöt

fruit buwah<sup>2</sup>

fruit, kind of buwah sipol, sening

fry renak

frying ladle senoq besi

fryingpan belanga, belanga besi, blanga

fulfilled remak1

full penöh, penöh kecac

fully cooked puwah

fun ramay

fun together beramay, bramay

funnel blumok, bumok

fur bulu

furious isët

further pulak

G

gamble usiq aba, yiplaq

gape open nganga

gasp lisoh

gasping for breath menyawa sepuc-sepuc

gather pungöc, mengutëq, mungöc

gaze tinyung

gearwheel besi giya

germ inok

get belëh<sup>1</sup>, mebelëh

get on nyanyäq

gibbon maqwa

gills isak

ginger liya

give bril, hagiq

give birth to melepas

give food to bermakat

give freely halay

give birth branaq

glutinous rice with cummin puloc

kunyäq

go pi, pergi

go against cangah, menyangah

go back berbaliq

go far lamok

go in groups begupok

go to windward bitas

go together bersama

go underneath nyuroq

goat bäq2

gobble sutoq

gobble up sulap

God tuhat, tuhat besal, tuhat besal deq atas,

tuhat dëq atas, lahtala

gold mas

good bajiq

good deeds phahala

good housekeeper berprangay

good-hearted bajiq-hati

goods barak, sebarak

goods of all kinds bena barak

goose itiq jawa

gorge sungay batu

government luwak

Government health clinic anamay

gradually pelat, pelat-pelat

grandfather cä

grandmother yäq

grape angun

grasping rapas, berapas

grass rupoc

grave lubak

great besal, sal-besal

great man urak sal-besal

great-grandparent inyang, ninäq, nyang,

yang

great-great-grandparent munyang

greater lebëh

greedy haluba

green hijaw

green vegetable, type of bucoq lubaq

greet angoq, menga

grey hairs ubat

groan merayu

grope raba, meraba

ground tanah, bumi

ground squirrel tupay tanah

group palah, pasoq

group of four sepac

grow old besal maräh

growing bigger lökbelök

growl meriyan

grown up besal dah

guard jaga, mejaga, tungu

gun senapak

gunpowder tanah piyoq api

guy-ropes temirak

Н

habitually biyasa, jenah<sup>2</sup>

habitually, by practice or nature ladac

hack repoh

hadji haji, toq ji

hadji's head covering srerbat, srerban

hadji's white headdress kepiyah

Hai Island phrengay

hail hujat batu

hair boq1

hair-slide pehapëq sisë

hair bun sangon

hairpin to fasten bun cucoq sangon

half setengah2

half-cooked matah

hammer caulking between the planks

pakan

hammock ayut

hand tangan

hand over tulaq

handcuffs gari

handle (of broom, etc.) hulu

handsome begacaq

hang gatok

hang on sakoc

hanging down sugël

happen jadi<sup>2</sup>

happily ramay-ramay

happy senang, suka-hati

happy disposition hati bajiq

hard kras

hard-hearted hati kras

harpoon löl

has, have ada<sup>2</sup>

hasty gupol

hat moq

hatch merap

hate bechi

haul sitaq

haul in mengilas

have ada<sup>2</sup>

have convulsions ngetal

have not höy

have power over hukop

have room gaq

have to gadoh<sup>2</sup>

having a child bernanaq

having young beranaq

hawk helak, helak pi.api, lak

hawksbill turtle karah

he nya

head pala2, kepala

head of penis nyuloh

headache sakëq pala, sengan pala

headman phunyay

heal bela, berbela

healed lega, semoh

heap lungoq

hear dengal

heart hati

heart beating irregularly ketuh-ketuh

heart not zealous hati tët tuhëq

hearthstone tuku1

heat with open flame tunu

heated up pehangac

heaven langäq

heavy brac

heavy kitchen chopper tamäq

hedgehog lanaq

heel tumäq

hell neraka, nöraka

helm kemudi

help tulok, bertulok, menulok, nulok

helping one another bertulok-tulok

here kiyat, daw ini

hermit sami hutat

Hey Island, near Phuket laqaw

hide brulak, buni, linöng, seluni

hiding place tepac linöng

high tingi

high tide ayë penöh

hill bukëq

hip paha

hire siwa, upah

hit katöq, langal, mengatöq

hoarse garaw

hoe cakon

hold hapëq, junyok, pegak

hold between thumb and finger cikaq

holding gak-pegak

hole lubak, prerlök

hole for draining boat lubak pusac prahu

holed kemus, tirih

holy basil biji selasë

Honda engine hönda

hook caköq, kayëq

hooked stick penyaköq

hope cadak, haraq

horizontal supports inside boat sita

horn siyok

horn of animal tanoq

hornbill klakhëk

horse kuda

hospital rongyaban

hot hangac

hot, peppery pedas

hotel rongräm

hour jap, pukol

house rumah

house lizard caqcaq

housefly langaw

how? kaqhami1

how many? brapa1

however tapi-caq

however it may be hami-kaqhami

howl alu

hull lukak

hundred ratus

hungry lapal

hurl riwak

hurriedly gangu

husband laki

husked rice beras

husks sapoc<sup>2</sup>

I

I ku, aku

ice ayë batu

idea manav

idol brala

if adu<sup>2</sup>, kala<sup>1</sup>, kalaw, kaq<sup>2</sup>

igniting plikac

ignore lepa

illness penyakëq

image gamal

immediately datdat

immerse selap

impetuous gupol

implore asan3

important sal-besal

important man urak sal-besal

impression bekas1

improving (health) lega

improvised wheeled toy lok-lok

in atas, dalap<sup>1</sup>

in a moment käq-lagi, kelagi, sac-sac

in a state of ada<sup>3</sup>

in debt terhutak

in sections setenös, tenös-tenös

in the beginning mula-mula

in the middle tengah-tengah

in the morning crah pagi, gipagi

In the name of Allah bisemilah

in the process of tengah<sup>3</sup>, tengah naq

in time dat

in vain böplaw

in whatever way kaqhami<sup>2</sup>

in-law ipay, metuha

inboard engine ijën tengaq

incantations ayë lemu

incanting baca ayë lemu

incite acop, beracop

increase bertamah

increasing dras1

Indian moneylender cëti

indications pernana

industrious rajët

inefficient sepuc

inept sepuc

infected berinok, meli.aw1

inform bitahu

infrequent jarak

ingredients kelekaq

inheritance pesaka

inner meaning isi

inscribe tikäq1

insect lipas

insert cacaq

inside pëq dalap

inspect sasac

install pasak<sup>2</sup>

instead of gati

intelligent akan, berakan

intend to khanaq<sup>2</sup>

intercept bitas

interest on a loan bunga

interjection anu

intermittent bursts panaq-panaq

internal organs kelekaq dalap, lipa

internal upright in house cawak gatok

intervene sagak

intestinal parasites caqcik, ulal caqcik

invade (undergrowth, etc.) bermög

invitation to act böh<sup>2</sup>

invite ajaq, ba.ajaq, berajaq

invulnerable megah

iron besi, timah, ayën

is, are ada<sup>1</sup>

island pulaw

island in Burma tenak
island near Renong pingay
island near Surin Island meriyap
island south of Surin Island keladi
Isn't it true? bukat ger
issue out of terbëq, trerbëq
it nya
Italy itali
itch gatan, penyengac
itching with skin disease berkudën
itchy skin disease kudën buta

J

jail pejara Japan nipon, yepun jar kaca jealous deki, kemuru, sakëq-hati jellyfish with sting pay-apay jellyfish wound baloh jerk a fishing line ayaq Jew viw jewellery barak matay joint tenös joist prös Jum Island, Krabi kecap jump lupac jump down terjot, trerjot jungle hutat jungle knife parak junior Buddhist monk nën junk sagol just läh

just a little dikiq-dikiq, koq kiqdikiq, sabrasa
just as tana²
just like macap bekaq
just now singi¹
just then tana-bajiq
jute joc, jut, ramin

K

Kaew Island, Phuket province panat kapok kabu keel of boat lunas keel over cehäq keeping festival beramay key anaq kuci kick ngutal, sipaq kick with sole of foot sipaq sila, terajak kill bunöh kilogramme kilo kind jenäh, macap, rupa<sup>1</sup> kindle lekac<sup>1</sup>, rumot king raja kiss civop kite waw, lak, helak knee lutoc knife pisaw knock kethög knock down prutoh know tahu knuckle buku

Krabi town kerbi, krerbi

kris krih

L

labourer kuli

lacking putus

ladder tanga

lady siti

Lady Eve siti hawa

Laem Tukae village, Ko' Sireh,

Phuket yuban

lake kubak, lunak

lalang grass lalak

lame capëq

lamp pelita

landowner tuhat tanah

language basa

Lanta Island, Krabi province satak

large besal

large pond lömong

large waves gelumak

large weight ladok<sup>2</sup>

lash sirac

last busu, penyudah

last night malap senya

lasting tegoh

lasting until daylight bersiyak

late afternoon senya

later blakak itu

laugh gelaq, bergelaq

laxative ubac gurah

lay down letak

layer lapih1

lazy segat, menyegat, penyegat

lead cutot, irëq, tutot

lead in procession hä

leader kepala

leader of manohra group pala balay nora

leaf dawot

leaf cigarette pe.isaq, pi.isaq

leaf roof hataq

leaking tirih

lean kurus

lean against sidöq

lean on sanal, bersanal

leap melupac

leap on segoq

learn blajal

learned berguru

leave tingan

leech litah

left behind bekas<sup>2</sup>

left side kiri

leftover bekas<sup>2</sup>

lengthen hubok

leopard brutat basa tebaw, brutat bitik

leprosy penyakëq rubehiru

lessen kurak<sup>2</sup>

let bri<sup>2</sup>, bri<sup>3</sup>

let go rönya, biyal

letter surac

level baya

lever tuwin

lever along ulik

lice gutu lick jilac

lid tapoq1

lie me.upay

lie down guläk, tinoq

lie face up terletak
lie on face tunging

lie prostrate terguläk

lifelong se.umöl

lift akëq, berakëq, berakoc, junyok

lift up akoc

light crah<sup>1</sup>, cucoh, rihan, siyak

light a fire belekac api, rumot api

light in colour muda

lightning kilac

like bekaq, rupa<sup>2</sup>, serupa, suka<sup>1</sup>

like that kaqgiter<sup>2</sup> like this kaqgini<sup>2</sup>

like to suka<sup>2</sup>

lime kapol, kapol mirah

limes limaw nachuq, asap limaw nipih

limp utöq

limping capëq-capëq, töq-utöq, utöq-utöq

limpingly tëq-jetëq

line hac

linen ramin

lion singa

lips bibël

listen ningay, meningay

little demiq, dumiq, demiq-demiq

little at a time sekali dikiq

little boy ujak

little girl iya

live hidoq

live together hibot

liver hati

living berhidoq

living expenses belanya

lobster hurak

lobster-spear ipak local midwife bidat

locality lirah, tupoq

location at or beside soq<sup>2</sup>

lock kuci

locket agöq

Lone Island (near Phuket) telul

long lama, panyak

long bean kacak panyak

long lengths berkutök-kutök

long outer garments baju koc

long robe lapoh

long-legged waterbird rangok

long-tailed monkey kra

look askance jelik

look at lihac, jengög, menyengög

look away from jelik

look for miya

look for lice silaq

look sideways nyapëq1

look straight ahead tinyung remak

look up langoh

looking lac-lac

looking around berlihac-lac

lop off cicak

Lord Buddha kedemay

lorry nori

lose hilak

lottery ticket ber

lotus flower buwah telipoq

love sayak

love illicitly kasëh

low renah

low tide ayë krik

lower abu

lower into water jala1

lower leg betih

lowering (a person) berturot

luck tuwah, bertuwah

lump keton<sup>1</sup>

lung sög

M

mad gila

magnet besi brani

maimed kudok

make buwac, berbuwac, berjadi

make merit tabot, tehabot

make sea trip ngenyah

make threatening gesture angaq

making sounds of distress ba.ados,

berados

malaria huwac ketal

Malay dollar ringëq

Malay-type dance rungëk

Malaya melaya, melayu

male kilaki

male animal bapa

man kilaki, semiya, umac, urak

man like us semiya kaq kita

man with merit urak bot

mango maqplap

manifest plihac

mankind mesiya, umac-mehamac

manners basa

manohra dance nora

manohra dance variant nora miyok

manta ray ikat pari sengac

many banyaq, parah

many fruit on tree buwah lebac

Maprau Island, Phuket sadap

marijuana ganya

marine growth on hull of vessel lumöc

marine growth, decorative akal bahal

marine worm temilog

mark tana1

mark of rank mrerka

married bernikah

married couple laki-bini

marry nikah, menikah

marrow, kind of gunol

massage kepiq

Malay state of Kedah kedah

mast tihak

mast of ship tihak kapan

master nay, tu.at

mat roofing semak kajak

mat sail semak layal

mat, sleeping lepac

match mengaräh

matter bena

matter just mentioned singi2

mean maläq

means that jadi-caq

measure ukol

meat lulu

medicine ubac

medicinal plant kana rusa

medicine for fontanelle of baby sa.at

meditate itök

medium bumöl lihac khröq, semiya menurot

meet dapac, hibot, suwa

meet someone suwa mukha

meet together bermun

meeting place praqchum, daw bermun

meeting room rumah berkira

meeting with berdapac

melon timön malikay

mend bubon, petat

mend fish net bubon pukac

merit bot

messenger penyuroh

metal tray capah temaga

middle of tengah1

millipede lakgelak

millstone gilik², batu gilik

minute minëq

miraculous sidi

mirror cermën, crermën

miscellaneous bertelak

mist kaboc

mite found under nesting hen jema

mix cahi, capol, bercahi

mock agah, ki.as

Moken boat cangaq1

Moken people besing

Moken spirit shrine lobong

Moken tribe möken

money duweg, tang

monitor lizard kejawaq

monitor lizard, black kejawaq kret

month bulat

Mook Island near Kantang dagik

moon bulat

mooring balac

more banyaq lagi, lebëh

more than others banyaq deq kawat

morning pagi

morning star phrerdap

mortar lesok, lesok batu penyelög, daw

penyelöq

mortar of stone penyelöq

mosque suraw

mosquito nyamöq

mosquito larva tiqutiq

mother maq, a.ëq, ët

mother and father ët-apok, maqpaq

mother (of animal) inok

mother-in-law maq metuha

mother's milk ayë dada

motionless kemën

motorcycle dakdak

motor boat mutuboc

mountain bukëq, gunöngmourn patot, berpatot

mouse tikus

mouse deer planoq, pelanoq

moustache misay

mouth muloc

move brakëq, ganyaq, isäk, ubah

move along isäk dikiq

move fast lajaq

move from place to place caqbiraq

move on rollers galak

moving berganyaq, berubah

Mt. Jerai, near Penang jeray

much banyaq, banyaq-banyaq, brapa<sup>2</sup>

mud buhol

muddy lecah, lupol

murky kroh

murmur memela

Muslim expletive toq3

Muslim elder toq2

Muslim gifts to the poor sedekah

Muslim imam lebay, toqsäq

Muslim skull cap topi

Muslim time of prayer semayak

must gadoh², gagah², kena²

mythical giant rahu

N

nail kacik, kuku, sipaku

naked telanyak

name nama<sup>1</sup>

name of locality in Phuket town pekat

named bernama, ternama

narrow sepäq

nationality baksa

nature haja2, isi, prangay2

naughty batah

navel pusac

neap tide ayë mati

near dapik

neck lihël

need berkhanaq

needle jarop

nephew kemön

nest sarak

net jala, pukac

net fisherman semiya penyala

Never mind! rönya

new baru1

nibble mengetën

nice smell ra.op

niece kemön

night malap

nine semilat

no bukat, höy, tët

nod angoq

noggin legeta

noise bungi

noisy buriq, raquq1

north tara

North Star bitak bata yay

nose hidok

not long enough sikac

not want timaw<sup>1</sup>

not wishing to tergamaq

not höy, tët

novice nën

now ini2, waqtu ini

numb kebas

number namber

nurse riba

nut kacak

nuzzle sumak

 $\mathbf{o}$ 

oar awac

obey menyaga, meningay

objectionable rubehiru, rubiru, taqarah

observe menyaga, mesoq

observe food restrictions berpatak

obstinate kras-hati, tegal-hati

obstruct sekac

obstruction in urethra penyakëq karak

obtain belëh1

ocean arök

octopus kraway

oedema basan

of naq<sup>1</sup>, dëq<sup>2</sup>

offended demiq-hati, tedus-hati

offer to semah

offering to spirit of rice tungon

officer nayröy

official raja

offspring benäh

often sac-sac

oil minyaq

okay joh

old tuha

old and young tuha muda

old sailing vessel sekuna

olden times nutu

older sibling kaka, ca

olive kedunot

on atas, pëq<sup>2</sup>

on the contrary bukat

on their behalf bri5

once bersatu, sekali

one sa<sup>1</sup>, saq<sup>1</sup>, satu, se-

one body sebuwah

one by one sasa

one day se.ari

one handful segengap

one hundred seratus

one of each soksa

one pair segu

one person se.urak

one place setepac

one portion sekrac

one side sebelah

one thousand seribu

one tinful secalok

oneself nyawa taqasik, taqasik

only läh, sa<sup>2</sup>, saja

only child tungan, nanaq tungan

only one nähsa

open buka

open eyes nyelak

open out a dugout hull buka lukak

open sea arök operate on belah<sup>1</sup>

opium janu

opportunity celah, prerlök, tadah

oppose lawat, berlawat, blawat

opposite remak<sup>2</sup>

oppress kepiq, tekat

or ger2

orange asap limaw manëh

orange drink ayë asap

order pesat

orderly berprangay

organ munën

origin asan1, berjakal, usoq-asan

original lamula<sup>1</sup>

originally lamula<sup>2</sup>

other asik

other side serbak, srerbak

outboard engine ijën tuwin

outside luwal

outstanding seri, berseri

over there ho, hu, kiyuh

overcast redop, simöy, bon-srerbon, dop-

redop

overflow tupah, puwaq

overloaded sarac

oversee tungu lihac

overtake ketaq

overturn crerköq

overwhelmed with fear hati phal-phal

owl burok hatu

owner tuhat

owner of a house tuhat rumah oyster teritëq

P

paddle kayoh, mengayoh, ngayoh, pengayoh

pain bisa

pain of infected wound sakëq bisa

painkiller thancay

paint cac, nyapak, sapak

pair begu, keduwa

paired pegu

palm of hand tapaq tangan, tapaq

pandanus palm frond kemuwak

pant lisoh

papaya timön kayu

paper kertas, krertas

paralysed kapä

parcel bukus

pardon maqah

park cöc

particle showing mild emphasis pot

particle, emphatic läq<sup>2</sup>, lah, ler

particle, interrogative ger1

particle, mild imperative nö, sac²

partnering berhun

pass melitas, menidas

pass between hills getik

pass by buwih, lalu1

pass by quickly litas

pass clear of helus

pass judgment krac hukop

pass to another tötö

pass wind ketoc, kertoc

patch temporarily kecac

path jalat<sup>2</sup>

patterned cowrie shell su-asu bertelak

pawn gaday
pay bayal

payment rangwan

peaceful of heart senang-hati

peacock burok meraq, meraq

peaked roof prabok

pearl termika
peck patoq

Pee Pee Island, Krabi province bibri

peer at jengöq peg pehapëq pencil kalap penis suläw

pension gaji buta

peppers lada

perch on ngatöc perishing jahanam

Perlis state, Malaysia perlëh, prerlëh

permit benal

perplexed melengung

persist in prerkat<sup>2</sup>

person who cannot bear to see blood

urak maboq darah

person who is not Urak Lawoi' urak

perspiration macal

perspire peloh

pestle halu, hulu

Petburi city pëtburi

phial kaca

Phuket town tökkha

piano munën pick julok

picture gamal

piece krac2, setipäq

piece of bamboo sidëq

piece of wood or metal used to clean

the ear tupön pierce temus, ukël

pig babi

pigeon burok mrerboq, burok tutru

pile lungoqpillow batanpinch cuwäq

pineapple nangnas

pipe pahëq²pistol seton

pitch melagöt, menyangah

pity tercihat

place böh<sup>1</sup>, pac<sup>3</sup>, pëq<sup>1</sup>, taroh<sup>1</sup>, daw, tengaq,

tepac1

place in ship or boat medoq place of the dead nanggri hatu

place where wood splintered kipaq

place with a shrine terbët

plait sipayplane ketap²plank papat

plank holed papat kemus

plant tanam

plant, kind of kelubi

plastic bag thok plätik port tepët, terpët possessed with evil spirit menupak, plate jap, pirik ngapö, rasoq platform pelatal poultice ta.öq platform for smoking or drying fish pounce on srerkoq1 pound pathaq, jelöq, menutoq, tutoq play usiq pound rice croh play a violin gisäq play cards usiq supat pound (with knuckles) kethög play dice usiq bertaroh pour on celöl pour out urä play knucklebones usiq samoc play the lottery usiq ber poverty-stricken hajaq playing about kerbetol powerful kras, megah practitioner of white magic bumöl playing cards supat berguru pleased suka-hati praise me.oc, muji, puji plentiful lebac prawn hurak plough tegala pray bersawoc plug kecac pregnant berproc, kanok<sup>1</sup>, milëh point tunyoq pregnant (animal) kathäk poison nuba, racot, sengac1, tuba2 prepare siyaq, bersiyaq, petat poison for killing fish ubac tuna presently jurus, sac1, sejurus poisoned maboq preserve kelimac poisonous plant tuba1 press hapëq, tekat poke eye jeluk pressed together kemat<sup>2</sup> pole batak<sup>1</sup>, tihak pretend haja1 police tamata pretty begacaq polite budi-basa price rega pomelo asap limaw hurak priest sami pond kubak principle inok pontoon panton proceeded to lalu4 poor semekët productive lebac porcupine lanaq profit utok porpoise maloma prohibit katak

promise janyi, berjanyi promontory tanyok prone to haja<sup>2</sup> pronged hoe cakon jari pronged scraper besi garöc propel oneself while sitting ngusöc, mengusöc propeller of boat payoq propeller of ship pengipas propellor of plane käqkäq prophesy, forecast tudoh<sup>2</sup> prophet nabi prophet Moses nabi musa prophet Noah nabi noh prostitute jalak, nibini jalak, yingkali protect against evil hadak2 protect from disease sekac penyakëq protected from wind linöng angën protection pehadak, phahadak, phehadak provoke me.ajaq prow of boat betog puff supëq1 puffed rice kemak<sup>2</sup> puffed up kebuk pull ketac, regak pull to an upright position regak berbikas pullover baju teban pump pam pumpkin kantukan punch tumoq punish hukop

Punjabi megali

purpose khanaq¹
purr meriyan
pus nanah, sön
push cukuk, tulaq
push into bermöq
push-cart, small räq-giräq cukuk
pustule patët
put on böh¹, penyäq
put out padap
python sawa

Q

quail puyoh
quarrel berkahi, tegah
quarrelsome mudah berlawat
quick bangac, cepac
quickly cepac-cepac, ngac-bangac
quiet kemën, sengaq
quietly kemën-kemën, sengaq-sengaq
quills of a porcupine bulu lanaq

R

rabbit kernam, krernam
race baksa, palah
racing berluma
radio withayuq
radio aerial tali api
railing on top edge of boat's hull papat
rihan
railway krita-api
rain hujat
rain, gentle hujat ruraq-ruraq

rain, sprinkling hujat pac-prac, ritih

rainbow layal hatu

raise a diver rethöc

raise up berbikas, bernyanyäq, pangöq

rambutan ramoc

ransom tebus

rat tikus

rattan huwi

Rawai village, Phuket raway

reach hadaq, melitak, röc

reach into seloq

reach out angaw, lejak

reached to reroc, saq2

reaching to röc-kaq

read baca

reap pungöc, giyo, ketap<sup>3</sup>

reaped terketap

rebuke mejah

receive hamac, samoc, sangoq, bahamac,

mehamac

recite baca

reckon ingac, kira

recognise krala

reconciled bajiq-bajiq

recover consciousness dahani

rectangular pac sagi nu panyak

red mirah

red ants semöc krernga

reduced reda

reed, kind of kayu riyok

reef karak

refloating bertimon

refuse kipas, melaw kipas

register thaqbian

relations adi-bradi

release biyal, plepas

relieve mujoq

rely on sanal

remember bringac, cap

remind bringac

remove ganyaq, ugay

Renong, south Thailand renök

rent siwa, bernyiwa

repair petat, ugay

repay balas

repeated cry of pain or distress ados-

adoy

repeatedly ungäh-ungäh

repent bralëh-hati, parëq-hati

request mita, soh

reserve pajaq

resist berlawat, blawat

resound hamok, mehamok

rest bradu remay

restrain katak, sengac<sup>2</sup>

retch gelagaq

retreat unol

return baliq, parëq

reveal plihac, belihac

revenge balas

reverse unol

revolve pulas

revolver seton

reward rangwan

rhinoceros badaq

rib tulak rusoq

ribs of boat kok

rice bag, small supëq2

rice gruel bubol, nasi bubol

rice sack bakon

rice saucepan piyoq nasi

rice scarce bras payah

rice, cooked nasi

rice, husked bras

rice, unhusked padi

rich kaya

ridge kebok

ridge capping prabok

rifle senapak

right from taqdëq

right side kanan

Right! böh2

righteous bajiq-tepac

rigid kejaq

ring cicët

rinse lingak, ngumol

ripe masaq, puwah

ripen bermasaq

rise bikas

rising tide ayë pasak

rising up galoq-galoq

rite to avert bad luck tolaq bala

river sungay

road jalat<sup>2</sup>

roar bahana

roast salay

rob samun, amu

robber penyamun, urak penyamun

rock batu, jangöng

rock seaweed latöy

rod tukac

roll gerlik, grerlik

roll (of a boat) lingak

roll up baloc

roller kayu galak

roof kemubok

roof inside deckhouse geladaq

room ruwak

root akal, yakal, jakal

rope tali

rotten buroq, busoq, gaböq

rough kasal

round bulac, kelilik<sup>2</sup>

row berawac, brawac, rawac

row a boat cäw

royal messenger hulu-balak

royal residence balay

royal servant ribas

rub ginyëh, usöc

rub gently resaq

rub off marine growth ginyëh lumac

rub on isuc, tabëq

rubber getah

rubbing strake sak-pisak

rubbish rapah

rudder kemudi

rule over bela, berbela

run lari, berlari, blari

runner akal rust karac

ruthless sumök

S

S.S. Matang matang sack guni, karok sack-like bag karok sacred shrine kramac sacrifice kerban sad susah-hati

sail layal, berlayal, blayal

sailor kuli

Saladan village, Lanta Island ladan

salt garap

salted bergarap

salted fish ikat bergarap

salty masëtsame serupa

same as serupa jangansandpaper krertas rupëq

Sangkao village, Lanta Island isak ka.u

sap getah

sarong kayët berlubak

Satan sitat

satisfied kenyang, puwas

saturated jemu saucepan piyoq

saucepan, earthern piyoq tanah

save kelimac saw gaji<sup>2</sup>

say caq2, berkata

scabies kudën

scaly skin disease kuraq

scar baroc

scatter kecay, prak2

scattered cäq-biräq, cay-baday, pecah-belah

scattered haphazardly celuq-celaq

school rongrian scissors gutik<sup>1</sup> scold ucaq scoop sawoq

scoop out sudöq

scoop up kawoc, rahoq

scoop-net penyawöq, penyawoq

scorch in fire hangös scorpion langela

scorpion, small and grey cudëk

scrape garöc, kikih, ngaröc scrape out cukën, menyukën scratch gamöc, garu, kikay scream berkäw, brerkäw

screen ketak<sup>1</sup> screw pulas<sup>1</sup> scrub ginyëh

scrub oneself ngasaq

scythe parak sea lawoc

sea cow duyok

sea elephant gajah mina

sea horse, kind of litah bahaya

sea slug tripak sea urchin taqëm

seagull burok cicang, camal

seal merka, mrerka sealing wax malaw seasick maboq kapan

season musët

seat pedudoq, tepac dudoq

seaward side of Lanta Island blakak

satak

seaweed that floats kapkrap

seaweed, edible variety ga.aga

second keduwa

second day after tomorrow tulac

secretly curi2, henaq

secure kemas

securely kemas-kemas

see bergari, lihac, lac, melihac

see as shadows berbayak-berbayak

see-saw jangöng seed benäh, biji<sup>1</sup>

seed of a vine sepaseed pearls reboqseek sari, menyari

seek an opportunity nyari tadah

seek the respect of others amët mukha

seep out nilëh, menilëh

select pilëh

self nyawa

self-assertive sumök

self-willed (of a naughty child)

berakan

selfish berhimac nyawa taqasik

sell juwan

semi-cooked rice medaq
send atac, suroh, nyuroh

senile nyanyoq separate rengak

Sepum village, Phuket Island sepap

serious payah<sup>1</sup> serpent naga

servant penyuroh, prasoh serve tuhëq, belibas, bibas serving spoon senoq<sup>1</sup>

set free plepas set in berkraq

settle a debt padap hutak

seven tujoh

sew jahëq, menyahëq sexual desire naqsu shade linoh, payok shadow bayak

shake beringöq, bringöq, ilik, ketal, ngetal

shallow hole lupaq

shallow winnowing basket nyiru

shaman bumöl

share hagiq, pehagiq, phahagiq, berhagët, phahagët

shark hiyu sharp tajap sharpen asah

shave cukol, kukol, mengukol

she nya

sheep kamëk

sheet (of a sailing boat) kelac

shell sipoc

shell, kind of cukhon, kabök, läw-läw

shelter dangaw, linöng

sheltering kelingöng, nöngkelinöng

shine bersaya, suwal, teläl

shine steadily bersura

ship kapan

ship festival belacak, pelacak

shirt pocket thok baju

shiver ngetal

shoe paqtapaq

shoot panah<sup>2</sup>, timaq, tunas

shooting star bitak brasaq

shop keday

short panaq

short beard bulu daga

short-tailed monkey broq

shoulder bahu

shout suraq, bersuraq

shout angrily tepeq

shout out kepäw

shovel penyudöq

shrivel layu

shrivelled pipëh

shrub with large leaves lahok

shrub, kind of kabol lawoc

shut kapus, tudok

shut eyes pejap

shuttle bubon

sick sakëq

sick of fever sakëq demam

side belah<sup>2</sup>, rusoq

side by side nyapëq2

side beam of boat bidik prahu

sideways hirik1

side whiskers bawoq

sigh menyawa besal, bernyawa besal

Sikh megali, sedagah

silver piraq

sil ver cup batën piraq

similar to serupa kaq

sin dusa

sinews urac

sinful berdusa

sing nyanyi, menyanyi, bernyanyi

singe layol

sink lemas, talap

sit dudoq

sit by fire after childbirth dudoq dëq api

sit crosslegged dudoq bersila

sit in water renap

sit meditating dudoq berhimac, dudoq

bringac

sit with legs at side dudoq hirik

sit with legs straight out dudoq mujol

six nam

skin brulak, kulëq

skin disease panaw

skin of snake sarop

skink keparok

skull pala hatu, tulak pala

sky langäq

slander upac

slap tepoq

slap face tapal

slash bahoq

slash down tebas

slave prasoh, pharaq

sleep lina

sleep face down jerlepök

sleep in late mengelok

sleep on side hirik2

sleeping mat lepac

sleepy mengatoq, ngatoq

slice tipäq

slice off sayac

slide gusol, lachal

slide off grusol

slimy la.ël

sling taboy

slip grusol

slip off terpeliq

slip over terpeliq

slippery licët

slope tebik

sloping jal-lajal

slow lamac

slow down brerda

slow to learn lidah tegal

slowly lamac-lamac, pelat

sluice iriq

small dikiq

small amount migdemiq, migdumiq

small coconut putiq

small cross timber legeta

small deer kiyak

small portions of rice anaq bras

small reaping knife rengap

Small Yao Island mabok demiq

smart pedëh

smashed hacol

smear cutëk

smell ba.u, huwis

smelly busoq

smile kunyëm

smiling gelaq-gelaq

smoke asaq, isaq, me.isaq1

smoked fish ikat salay

smooth licët

snake ulal

snap lekap

snapped patah<sup>1</sup>

snatch away jepuc

sneeze brersët

so jadi<sup>3</sup>, kaqgini<sup>1</sup>, kaqgiter<sup>1</sup>

so that bida2, bri4

soak renap

soap sabot

soar lamok, melamok

sob gagiq

socks setukin

soft halus, lemah

soft and spongy lemah-lemah

soft drink ayë minäq

soft-hearted lemah-hati

soldier thaqhan

sole of foot tapaq, tapaq kaki

some setengah1

something written penulëh

sometimes berkali, dak-kadak, sacl

son nanaq kilaki

son-in-law menatu

sorcerer bumöl hatu, urak makay

sore sakëq, liyak

sorrowful bahati

sorry gasaq menyesan

soul hati

sound suwara

sound of fish on surface raq-raq

sound of light rain ruraq-ruraq

sound of rapid removal of offending

spirit bus

sour bari

south barac daya

south-east selatat

south-east wind angën selatat

southern wind angën barac daya

south-west wind angën jarop panaq

sow pac-prac, prak², puy-pruy

space between the toes celah jari kaki

space rawak

span jekan

sparrow burok ciyaq

speak melaw, bermelaw, kata

speak briefly melaw sikac

spear serapak, bulus

special dress maqalac

species macap

spectacles crermën mata

speech permelaw

spider gelawaq

spill tupah, bertupah

spin a rope pulas tali

spirit hatu, kerlok, semengac

spirit feast kenuri

spirit festival pahadak

spirit house balay datoq, rumah datoq

spirit of a place tuhat tanah

spirit of shrine kramac

spirit of the dead badat

spirits araq

spit out pethuy

spittle ayë liyol, liyol

splash suwac, grercuk

splashing up pelay

split pecah, riciq

split in two belah1

spoiled bari

spoilt benasa

sponge kemöq ayë

**spoon** sudu

spoon out senoq2

spotted shark betäw

spray sebul

spray-screen ketäq1

spread tapën

spread disease hawal1

spread out apal

spring mata ayë, sepring

spring out of water mawös

spring tide ayë besal

sprinkle prerciq, puy-pruy, sibal

sprout bucoq, tumoh, tunas

spy mesoq

square baya, pac sagi

squash a flea tinas

squashed pipëh

squat belikal, dudoq bertingok

squeeze hapëq, kepiq

squid henus

squint bilas

squirrel tupay

Sri Raya town, Lanta Island patay raja

stab tikap

stabilising fins sayaq

stable tetaq

stair tanga

stamp on kacaq, latap

stand diri, berdiri

star bitak

starfish, type of bulu babi

start setat

startled terkejuc, gasaq terkejuc

startled out of one's wits tergamam

starving kerbelol

state haja²

stay bradu

stay or travel with tupak, menupak

stay temporarily berbagat

stay together hibot

stay with nupak

steady senan

steal curi1, menyuri

steam us

steamed fish curry supaw

steer boat at angle to waves and wind

picok

steer for tenong

steer parallel to waves melitak

steersman tikök

stem ratik

stempiece of boat böya

step lakah1

step on Moken boat cabak

step over lakah<sup>2</sup>

stepfather paq tiri

steps out melakah

stern patac

sternpiece böya kemudi

stick on tapäq

stick out tongue ulä

stick to mengasaq

stick together kraq, berkraq

sticky liyac

sticky rice nasi puloc, padi puloc, puloc

sticky rice preparation, fried and

pounded pik

stiff kebas

still kemën, lagi<sup>2</sup>

sting sengac1, penyengac

stingray pari, phrerlak

stingy malaq

stinking hanyä

stir bersudu, haru

stirred up grercuk, hati hangac

stomach proc

stone batu

stone mortar lesok batu penyelöq

stooped bukoq

stop bradu, berbradu

stop a fight sabal

stop at singah

stopped up kemuk

stopper tapoq1

store pungöc taroh

story certa, crerta<sup>1</sup>, pasan

straight remak<sup>1</sup>, tepac<sup>2</sup>

straightaway wac1

strain (wood) tekat

strait luwaq

strange peläq, peläq-peläq

strangle cekäq

strength urac

stretch a pace tuhoq lakah

stretch out tuhoq

strike ladok<sup>1</sup>, patoq

strike a match garäh

string made of cotton benang löq

stroke resaq, usöc

strong tegal urac, tegal

strong wind riboc

stubborn batah, tegal-hati

study belajal

stumble cebiq, sok-sok, tedus

stumble backwards terbrengaq

stumble forward jok-jok

stupid budö

style cara

subject lagu, pasan

succulent lemaq

suck isaq, umu

suffer tahat

sufficient sabrasa

sugarcane tebu

sulphur belirak

summarise regac

summit bucoq

summon memawa, pangin

sun mata.ari

sunbathe salay ari

sunken lahöq2

superhuman sidi

support senan

sure tetu

Surin Island lathaq1

surprise! boq2

surrender bralah

suspend gatok

swallow telat, yak-layak

swamp tree taksal

sway in walking degak

swear abol, supah, bersupah

swear word hapot mag, terkimag

sweaty daki

sweep kikay, mengikay

sweep away kipas

sweet manëh

sweet basil biji leba, biji kemangi

sweet potato bemanëh

sweetsmelling spices kelekaq nu ba.u

swerve liköq

swim berdenang

swindle kicöh

swing ayut, berlayut, riway swing arms riway tangan swollen barah, basan, kemok sword pedak swordfish ikat tuhoq, ikat culas, phrengan symbol tana1 syntactic particle ter

Т

table toq1 table papat toq taboo pupoh tack phiraw

tadpole ruwaq-ruwaq

tail ikol1

take amët, bawa pi, berpi take a photo sitaq rupa take advantage of tupak

take away amët pi take back berbaliq take oath supah

take off (clothes) ugay take trouble to payah<sup>2</sup> taking a wife berbini

talk or walk in sleep mamon

tall tingi

tamarind jawa

tamarind tree asap<sup>2</sup>, puhot asap jawa

Tamil kelik tangled kusoc tape recorder tëp tapered lucuh

taste sröq

tasteless cröy, tawal<sup>2</sup>

tasty nyaman taut cikak tax asën teach ajal

teacher guru, khru

tear culat

tears ayë mata tease me.ajaq

tease playfully metul

teasing kerbetol

teen belas teeth gigi

teeth strong keyaq telegram tali graq telephone tali graq telescope trupuk

tell bitahu, carëq, nyarëq, menyarëq

tell a story or fable crerta<sup>2</sup>

temper pejal

temporary hut saröq, rumah saröq

tempt ajaq ten sepuloh

ten thousand selaqsa

tens puloh.

Tepaw Island pëq buraw

test löklihac testicle telol Thai si.ap

Thai chopper tamäq si.ap

Thai coin setang

Thai drum kedumaq

Thai headman kemenan

Thai salad krabu

than dëq1

that caq1, itu

that day ari ter

that which nu-caq

That's correct! kena dah

That's enough! genaq dah, jadi dah

the koq2

theatre wayak

then baru<sup>2</sup>, kaqgiter<sup>1</sup>, lalu<sup>2</sup>, waqtu itu

there daw itu, ho, kiyuh

therefore krana ini, krana itu

they kunya

thick teban

thief penyuri, urak penyuri

thin kurus, nipih, susoc

thing bena

things kelekaq

things done perbuwac

think kira

think about berhimac

think of ingac

think through to a decision temus kira

thirsty daga, dehaga

thirteen tiga-belas

thirty tiga-puloh

this ini1, ni

this morning pagi nitay

thole teladoq

thorns duri

thousand ribu

thread benang, cucoq, urac

threaten angaq

three tiga

throat brergöq

throttle crerkäq

throw lipal, melatik

throw down violently hempas

throw into the sea buwak lawoc

throw out suwac, melatik

throw upwards lamung

thrown away terbuwak

thrust a paddle outwards huwëq

thunder gutol

tick ketibac

ticket tikäq1

ticklish geli, latah

tide coming in pasak1

tie ikac

tie down sirac

tiger brutat, brutat basa balol

tiller caciq kemudi

tilted cihäq

time pukol, waqtu

times kali<sup>1</sup>

tin calok, tëng

tin dredge bölä

tin ore bijëh

tinned milk gulëng

tiny rinyiq

tiny piece töc

tip pucoq

tired penac

tired of jemu

to kaq1, kaqpada

tobacco ubac jawa

toe jari kaki

together sama, raquq<sup>2</sup>

together with sama-sama

toilet penyarat

tomato trök mirah

tomorrow mahpagi

tongue lidah

too juga

toothache, severe sikën gigi

top pucoq

top of foot blakak kaki

topping iti

torch damal, jamöng, käkëp, yamöng

torch batteries ubac pelita käkëp

torch to attract fish jamöng suloh ikat

torn cicäq<sup>2</sup>

tornado terpiyok

torpedo terpido

toss cangah, lipal, prak2, taboy, tapih, tuhoq

touch kena<sup>1</sup>, petög

touch shoulder labat

tow irëq

towkay tökkë

trace bekas1

tradition hadac

traditional manohra dance nora

trample on latap

transgression kerlebëh

transport (people and goods) pedoq

travel jalat1

travel with nupak

tread on kacaq

treat chiya

tree kayu, puhot², puhot kayu

tree bean petay

tree bean, edible mungay

tree stump tungon

tree, kind of bikuy, kelubak, kelukuy

tremble beringöq, bringöq, ketal

tribe palah

trigger katëh

trip ti.o

trouble gadoh1, susah

troubled gadoh-gadoh

troubled in heart gadoh-hati

trousers seluwal

true sungoh

truly troq, sesungoh, sungoh-sungoh

truly good bajiq sesungoh

trumpet selunay

trunk bermuy

trunk of tree or plant prerdu

trust taroh-hati

trv out löklihac

try to kuwasa

tube pahëq2

turbulent dras1

turbulent water ayë dras

turmeric gamën

turmoil kelacuq

turn beralëh, bralëh, ligac kalëh, pulas turn a millstone gilik1 turn around siräg1 turn aside cipak, meli.aw<sup>2</sup>, singah, tiliq turn over karap turn something alëh turtle kura, penyu turtle shell sisia tusk of wild pig tarik tutelary spirit datoq twelve duwa-belas twenty duwa-puloh twice duwa-kali twig ratik twine around kröt twinkle ngetäq twinkling ngetäq-ngetäq twins kemal, nanaq kemal twist belëq, likal, pulas twist together sipay twisted sinew salah urac two duwa

U

ugly udoh
umbrella payok
uncle ma, wa
understand masoq dëq hati
unequal-sided bicok-bicok
uneven bicok-bicok, käq-ukäq
unevenly genäq-genäq
unhusked rice padi

uniform magalac united bersama-hati unmarried daughter nanag radara unripe matah unsettled cacaw unstable galik, hati cacaw untamed liyal untidy semaq, udoh until tedaq, terdaq, tedaq röc, yu until that yu-caq upper leg paha upper storey löteng upright tepac<sup>2</sup>, hati tepac upturned koq-crerkoq Urak Lawoi' race baksa urak lawoc urgently gangu urinate kemëh, kermëh use guna, makay, pakay, suroh use an evil spirit makay hatu use sparingly kelimac use witchcraft for sick person makay ayë lemu useful berguna, terpakay utter seboc uvula töyketöy

## v

valley celah bukëq, rawak bukëq value rega, brerga vanish lengäq vapour us various jenäh-jenäh vegetable taroq vehicle setri venom bisa verandah pethöl verse tenös very brapa<sup>3</sup>, phrat<sup>2</sup>, terlalu, troq-troq very few dikiq-töc very fine lumac very many banyaq sungoh verv much selalu very small demiq-töc, lumac, rinyiq, töc vibrating kethäl view dudu vigorously gasaq village tupoq village in Krabi province bukan village leader kemulu, pala tupoq village on Jum Island lak-ngatöc villages on Lanta Island bagat pulaw, bunën, butik, daqaw, lubuq para, tapö village on Peepee Island, Krabi petok village on Pu Island sungay brana violin berjula, pe jula. virgin radara visit jengöq, menyengöq voice muloc, suwara vow bersawoc, niyac vulture i.äk

W

wages gaji<sup>1</sup>
waist pingak

wait nati, menati, tungu wait a moment nati sac wait a while nati duhulu waiting bernati wake up dehani walk ialat1 walk like a drunk hayok walking berjalat walking-stick tukac wall of house dining wander baksac war prak1 warm sa.öp warm oneself berdi.ak warm with flame layoy wash basoh, pulëh wash hair langä wash the head langä pala watch out lihac-lihac watches over mejaga watching on guard bertungu water ayë, celöl water blisters lutoq water bubbling ayë brernäh, ayë belay water buffalo kerbaw, krerbaw water drum thok ayë water jar buyok water jar, wide-mouthed gasat water not turbulent ayë höy dras waterspout terpiyok wave ingöq-bringöq wave the hand akëq tangan

waves umaq

waves breaking umaq memecah

waves rolling high umaq galoq-galoq

we kami, kita

weak lemah, letëh

weal from beating balol

weapons senata

wear pakay, berpakay

weary letëh

weave anyam

wedge baji

week mingu

weigh timang

weight telapok, telapok ikuwa

welcome samoc, mehamac

weld waling

well bajiq, telaga

well-behaved berbasa

well-dressed berseri

well-mannered budi-basa

west barac

wet basah

wet rice field benak

whale hiyu besal

wharf jamat

what nama<sup>3</sup>

what? nama<sup>2</sup>

wheel gäq-giräq

when? kala<sup>2</sup>

when dah<sup>2</sup>, dara, hata, masa, setana, tana<sup>2</sup>,

waqtu

when it was light tana crah

whenever kala<sup>1</sup>, tana-tana

where daw diha

where? diha1

which nu

which? diha1

whichever diha2

while tengah<sup>2</sup>

whip repëq

whisky araq

whisper bisiq

whistle a tune siyon

whistle call siyon dëq muloc

white putëh

white ants nöl-anöl

white jellyfish bul-ubul

white mouse tikus urak putëh

whittle rawoc

who nu

who? sapa1

whoever sapa<sup>2</sup>

whole family naqbranaq

wholeheartedly semata

why? nama², pasan nama, sabëq-nama

wick sumu

wicker pen srerkog<sup>2</sup>

wide lega, libal

widow nibini jana

widowed jana

widower kilaki jana

wife bini

wild liyal

will naq2

willing to yöm wind angën, likoq windlass kilas window tikag windpipe bökbrök winged insect biyok, biyok thëq-thëq wings sayaq wink ngetäq sebelah winnow tapih wipe sapak wipe on lumol wipe the face isuc mukha wire daway wise akan, ba.akan wise man nujop wish asan2 witchdoctor bumöl hatu, semiya pakay ayë lemu, urak berubac witchdoctor's spirit house rumah pelët with jangan<sup>2</sup> with arms outstretched berdepa with difficulty sepuc-sepuc withdraw unol withe huwi, uy witness sagsi woman nibini woman, young unmarried nibini radara wood kayu wood of protection kayu phehadak

wood, kind of bilah, temesu

woodpecker blatoq

wooden mask phrat1

woodworm bubog word permelaw work kerja, krerja work for wages makat upah working berkrerja world deniya, benuwa worm hulac, temilog, upat patay worm used for bait pupot worn out buroq, letëh worship semah, menyemah wound luka, liyak wounded berliyak wrap around berbac, sapoc1 wrapped around bersapoc, pöcpöc wrist chains gari wristwatch jap tangan write garäh, tikäq², tulëh, menulëh, nulëh wrong salah2 wrong behaviour salah lagu

## Y

Yao Island mabok
yawn nguwaq
year tahot
yeast ragi
yellow kuning
yellow rice bras kunyäq
yes er¹, ya
yesterday kemari
yoke koq¹
you kanyaw, kaw
young muda

young of animal anaq
young woman radara
younger sibling adi, miq
youngest child busu, nanaq busu

zalacca palm kumal zealous for tuhëq zigzag likök-likök

 $\mathbf{Z}$ 

## **APPENDIX**

- ari pelacak day of spirit festival for floating spirit boat: This is a festival celebrated twice a year when a special boat is made and floated out to sea to take away any bad luck which might trouble the village in the monsoonal season then starting.
- ari phahadak day of spirit festival for planting crosses: This festival is linked with /ari pelacak/ when seven crosses are planted along the beach in front of the village to prevent any bad luck from coming to trouble the village in the new monsoon season. These two festivals are referred to in footnote 5 of the grammatical study.
- ayë lemu incantations: This is the general word used for anything connected with the Urak Lawoi' system of witchcraft.
- bilakäl ancestors: This refers to the ancestral spirits, both of remote ancestors and also of older people who have died recently. If their descendants do not pay due respect to them they may inflict illness or some other calamity on the family. The person afflicted then seeks a witchdoctor, /bumöl ayë lemu/, who consults with the spirits to ascertain which ancestor has been offended and what must be done to appease him. This may involve a feast, a drinking party, a ceremonial dance or some other performance.
- brubac chant charms, apply medicine: /brubac/ refers to the practice of /ayë lemu/ 'witchcraft' by a /bumöl/ 'a shaman'. There are many variations of this, but one common form is where the shaman stands or sits beside the afflicted person, murmurs an incantation into his folded hands, then passes his hands from head to foot over the patient three times, at the same time spraying him /sebul/, with spittle or with air from his mouth. On the completion of the third pass the shaman uses a motion of his hand to cast the offending spirit out to sea, /buwak kaq lawoc/. As stated under /pupoh/ 'taboo' care must then be taken that no salt water shall enter the house, permitting the spirit to return.
- datoq tutelary spirit: /datoq/ are legendary persons with mystic powers, located in a particular area. They are benevolent, unlike the /hatu/, and may be prayed to in times of need, with special offerings, but not with blood sacrifices. The /datoq/ is worshipped more than God because God is remote above, while the datoq is nearby to guard the village.
- dudoq dëq api give birth, sit by fire after childbirth: 'sitting by the fire' is a custom followed after childbirth, usually now for seven days, but formerly for fifteen days. This is not /patak/ 'tradition' or /ayë lemu/ 'witchcraft', but /bri nya tuhol bri nya krik/ 'so she will be dry'. Often a hearthstone, /batu tuku/, or piece of iron is heated and wrapped in cloth and used as a hot-water bottle. It is felt necessary to keep the mother warm to hasten her recovery. In some cases they use the root of a shrub in /ayë lemu/ 'witchcraft'. The person who is /berguru/ 'skilled in witchcraft' asks the /tuhat tanah/ 'lord of the ground' for the root /jakal kayu/. It is pulled up, cut into thin slices and mixed with betel nut. A charm is then murmured over the mixture and the mother chews it.

kenuri prahu feast eaten in boat: This is a feast shared with the spirit of the boat to seek her cooperation for the fishing season ahead. This is apparently a Thai belief as there is no UL word for the spirit and she is called by the Thai name/mä yaa naang/. The men let off crackers and put garlands on the prow of the boat. Thai people avoid treading on the prow, for fear of offending the spirit.

kramac sacred shrine, spirit of shrine: /kramac/ is a sacred shrine, supposed to be possessed of mystic powers. It is occupied by a spirit who was once a tiger, a crocodile, a snake, or one of the remote ancestors. It has magic powers, can see man and be angry with him. It can be propitiated with incantations, offerings, etc. It is usually located on a cape, in a tree or in the /balay tupoq/, the shrine occupied by the guardian spirit of a village.

nora traditional manohra dance: The Urak Lawoi' manohra /nora/ is a traditional dance learned from the ancestors, which involves dancing and singing the ancient tribal legends. The leader /pala balay nora/ sings a portion of the legend and the group of singers repeat it as a refrain /menuroc/. This is accompanied by men drumming on the /bring-bring/ drum. If they drum on the /gernat/ drum, it is then called the /nora miyok/. The dancers are usually women, but if any men join in they wear a wooden mask. Sometimes the manohra is performed to carry out a vow made to the spirits, in which case the shaman opens the ceremony /buka balay/ by inviting the ancestral spirits to come and watch. At other times the manohra may be performed without carrying out a vow, but it is still commenced by a spirit ceremony where the shaman calls on the ancestors. Formerly there was a man called Sitan at Yuban village who was the teacher of the manohra skills but he died 40-50 years ago. Now the manohra is dying out as the young people are not interested in hearing or performing it.

**nyuroq** go underneath: At an UL funeral when the coffin is taken from the house to go to the cemetery it is held up while the female relatives and children go underneath it three times. Noone seems able to give a reason for this practice.

patak forbidden by tribal tradition, also berpatak: /berpatak/ is not/ayë lemu/'witchcraft', but includes prohibitions such as:

- 1. Abstinence from certain foods for medical reasons, such as to hasten recovery from fever or illness.
- 2. Newly-wed couples must live for three days in the house of the marriage ceremony, must abstain from work and from sleep by day.
- 3. The mother with a newborn child has severe restrictions as to what she may eat. This is not /ayë lemu/ but /timaw bri salah makat/ 'don't want to eat the wrong things'. She may eat /ikat salay/ 'fried fish', /ikat jujon karap/ 'fish dipped in salt', /ikat rebus/ 'fish boiled with salt', and may /oq ayë hangac/ 'drink hot water'. This was the ancient custom but many modern mothers have discarded this custom and eat more nutritious food. The period used to be fifteen days but now is more often seven days, the time when they are sitting by the fire. Tradition says that failure to observe this will cause /darah nyanyäq bri nya mati/ 'the blood will rise so that they die'. See /dudoq dëq api/.

pupoh taboo: This includes household goods used in a witchdoctor's ceremony which are then taboo and set aside not to be used for three days. Also after a witchdoctor's ceremony when the spirit has been cast out to sea /buwak kaq lawoc/, no salt water must enter the house.

- Anyone who has been to sea must wash his feet in fresh water before entering the house to keep the spirit from returning.
- sebul spray: This word is used for the various ways in which spraying is carried out, but it also refers to the action of the shaman when he is using witchcraft to help someone who is ill, etc. As part of the ceremony, described under /brubac/, he sprays the patient with air or with spittle from his mouth.
- takan string around waist, wrist, upper arm or neck: This is the sign of a vow but opinions are divided as to whether it is /ayë lemu/ or not. In some cases it is a sign that some relative or close friend has in effect adopted a child to save it from an illness. In this case the person who puts on the string is called /paq berhidoq/ 'father who gives life' or /maq berhidoq/ 'mother who gives life'. In some cases the string may have a tube with writing in it from a Thai or Malay witchdoctor.
- tolaq bala rite to avert calamity: This is a ceremony to avert calamity similar to the /pelajak/ ceremony referred to above. In some villages it is performed twice a year at the change of the season, in others it is only performed when a special need is felt for it. Originally it was a solemn rite with no dancing, singing, drinking, smoking or loud talking but it is now more of a festive occasion, with heavy drinking and dancing.
- urak makay sorcerer: An /urak makay/ is a sorcerer, suspected of using black magic, /makay hatu/, to bring illness or other trouble to someone else, either to improve his own spiritual wellbeing, or else so that the afflicted person will have to seek his help to enable his recovery. The sorcerer is greatly feared in comparision with the /bumöl/, who is respected as someone who uses white magic to help those in need.